Gc
929.2
D78766p
1625030

M. E.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 01236 6321

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/ancestorsdescend00peti

PART I

ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF JAMES DRAKE of DEVONSHIRE, ENGLAND and NASH COUNTY, N.C. NORTH CAROLINA

M. T. Patitt

ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS
OF JAMES DRAKE
OF DEVONSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND NASH COUNTY,
NORTH CAROLINA

Compiled in 1963 by

Mildred Talbert Petitt

1625030

CONTENTS

Preface 2
Drake Family Chart 3
Drake Family Coat of Arms 4
Coat of Arms of Admiral Sir Francis Drake 5
Drake Estate - With Family History 6
Drake Family History from Books 11
Land Grants to Francis and James Drake in North Carolina 14
Affadavits about Drake Ancestry 15
Letters about Drake Family History 17
Letters with Remember My Love 21
Letters from Albrittain and Ruth written in 1828 22
Albrittain Drake from Gambill's Book 24
Apple and Other Relics 25
Drake Reunion in 1858 - Talbert in 1958 26
William Drake and Reverend Silas Drake Bible Records 27
Albrittain's Oldest Son John and Descendants 28
Only Daughter, Sophia Valentine 29
Reverend Silas Drake 29
Drake Information from Mrs. Gary 30
Other Children of Albrittain 31
Rev. Silas Drake's Son (Sketch from 1963 Natchez Newspaper) 32
6th Son - Rev. Benjamin Drake from Journal of Mississippi History 34
His Letter 37
7th Son - William Drake 38
Drake Family Relics 40
Other Children of James and Sophia Drake 41
Silas Drake of Mississippi
With Descendants, Printed Accounts, Letters, and Will 42
Dr. John Hodges Drake
His Narrative of Skirmish with Tories; His Children and Descendants . 55
Benjamin Drake and Descendants 59
Religion, Education, Vocation, and War Records through Generations . . 60

1852030

CONTENTS

Preface 3
Drake Family Chart 4
Drake Family Coat of Arms 5
Coat of Arms of Arms of Sir Francis Drake 6
Drake Estate - With Family History 7
Drake Family History from Epoch 11
Land Grants to Francis and James Drake in North Carolina 14
Affidavits about Drake Ancestry 15
Letters about Drake Family History 17
Posters with Remarks by Jess 23
Letters from Albertina and Ruth written in 1928 24
Albrecht drawn from Genealite Book 25
Apple and other relics 26
Drake Bonnets in 1858 - Taken in 1858 27
William Drake and Reverend Silas Drake Bible Records 28
Albertania Gibbs Son Jean and Descendants 29
Only Daughter, Sophia Valentine 29
Reverend Silas Drake 30
Drake Information from Mrs. Gary 31
Other Children of Albertina 32
Rev. Silas Drake's Son (Sketch from 1903 Baptist Yearbook) 34
6th Son - Rev. Benjamin Drake from Journal of Mississippi History 37
His Letter 38
7th Son - William Drake 39
Drake Family Relics 40
Other Children of James and Sophia Drake 41
Silas Drake of Mississippi
With Descendants, Friends Accounts, Letters, and Will 42
Mr. John Rodges Drake
His Narrative of Christmas with Tarlton; His Children and Descendants . 55
Benjamin Drake and Descendants 59
Religion, Education, Vocation, and War Records through Generations . . 64

Gift '63
Mrs. Alvin H. Petitt
Jerseyville, Ill.

PREFACE

For many decades the Drake descendants in the South and in Kentucky have preserved family letters, Bible records, affadavits, and family manuscripts bearing the authenticity of our descent from Thomas, the brother and heir of Admiral Sir Francis Drake.

I have been most fortunate in corresponding with descendants of Albrittain's brothers--Silas Drake of Mississippi, Dr. John Hodges Drake, and Benjamin Drake--and of Albrittain's children--John of North Carolina, Sophia Valentine of Tennessee, Silas Drake of Kentucky, Rev. (Dr.) Benjamin Michael Drake of Mississippi, and William Drake of Kentucky. These families had preserved family records and were most generous in sharing their family information. All had information giving the same line of Drake ancestors-- Mrs. Enloe of Georgia; Miss Claribel Drake, Mrs. Frank Drake, and Mrs. Harrell of Mississippi; Mrs. Sherrod of Alabama; Mrs. White, Mrs. Hailey, Mrs. Brooks of Tennessee; Mrs. McKellar of California; and Miss Isabelle Drake and Mrs. Elta Gary of Kentucky.

Bible records have been placed in the Library of Daughters of American Revolution by Mr. Harrison, who wrote a manuscript about family history. I have included letters written by Mr. Harrison.

In addition to these records there are land grants and accounts published in books and magazines giving same line of ancestry.

Some members of James Drake line have from time to time gone to England to search records there.

Mrs. Enloe has compiled a Drake family chart-- 20 by 60 inches --that includes generations for 400 years with many notes. This chart is in state historical libraries of the South and Kentucky and in the D.A.R. Library.

It is most interesting that our research on the Drake family began over 60 years before The Family and Heirs of Sir Francis Drake, 2 volumes, by Lady Eliott Drake was published in England. This book is available in Library of Congress and New York Public Library. Lady Eliott Drake in her book verifies the research done in England and substantiates our family history with factual and traditional data of Drake ancestors in England. Also, she states that Rev. Bamphlyde Drake, Vicar of Farway, Devon, had a son Francis--and ends with, "Little is known about this branch of the family; their descendants, it is said, went to America." Lady Eliott-Drake had access to wills and records in England. The Drake home, Buckland Monachorum, is now Drake Museum, near Plymouth, England.

There will be some repetition in the various sketches but that occurs because all these records agree as to direct line of ancestry from Thomas Drake, brother of Admiral Sir Francis Drake.

Some of the sketches and letters have been placed with families most concerned.

I am well aware that there is other information, but I do not have the time to visit the archives where data can be found as in Mississippi Archives where the Drake file is the largest one or the Daughters of American Revolution Library in Washington, D. C.

Also, there are other descendants who have information, but have not taken time to share data with others.

I certainly do appreciate all the information that the Drake descendants have shared with me and with the readers of this family history.

Mildred Talbert Petitt
127 Andrew
Jerseyville, Illinois

DRAKE FAMILY CHART

(Sent the Compiler by Miss Claribel Drake)

This chart includes ancestry of Miss Drake and of compiler, a descendant of three Talberts who married three Drakes.

Edmund Drake, Vicar of Upchurch M. _____ Milray

Admiral Sir Francis Drake
1542 - 1596
Died without issue

Other Children

Thomas Drake
1556 - 1602
1587 m. Elizabeth Gregory

Sir Francis Drake, 2nd Baronet 1588-1637
m. 1st Jane Bamfield - 2nd Joan Strode

Elizabeth Drake

Joseph Drake, 7th Child - d. 1706
m. 1. Margaret Crimes

Rev. Bamfield Drake, (Bamphilde)
Rector, Farway Devon

Francis Drake
Died without issue

John Drake, Mayor of Plymouth
m. Anne Spicer
d. in England in 1753

Joseph Drake
Died without issue

Francis Drake
b. Devon, England 1701
m. 1st. Mary Buckingham
who was born in Devon, 1703
2nd. Widow Bridgers, b. 1704

Bamfield, Jr. killed by Indians

Francis and Mary came to America 1733 with Francis' brother and 2 sons, one of sons being killed by Indians, also Bamfield, Jr.

James Drake, b. Devon, England, 1725, d. 1791
m. 1st Sophia Valentine, m. 2nd Widow Hartwell Hodges Davis

Albrittain Drake (eldest of seven children by Sophia Valentine, b. 1753, d. 1835
m. Ruth Collins, b. 1765, d. 1847.

John Drake,
stayed in N.C.

Sophia Valentine Drake
m. Wiley Alford, stayed in Tennessee

Benjamin Michael Drake

Drakes of Mt. Ararat (Claribel Drake, Mrs. Cooper, and Magruder Drake are descendants)

Silas Drake, b. 1790; d. 1868
m. Mary Wells, daughter of Micajah Wells

Urban Fletcher Drake

m. Julia Talbert

Matilda Drake

m. John Talbert

Martha Ann Jane Drake

m. Benjamin Talbert
(compiler's great grandparents)

Coat of Arms

Drake

BENJ. WHITESIDE

COAT OF ARMS OF ADMIRAL SIR FRANCIS DRAKE

Laura Drake Satterfield Harrell copied the following information from Lady Elliott Drake's, The Family and Heirs of Sir Francis Drake. It explains the coats of arms used by Sir Francis Drake.

"Allusion has been made to Sir Francis Drake's Coat-of-arms, and this seems the place to mention a matter which was at one time involved in much obscurity, but which has now been finally cleared up, thanks to the acumen and perserverance of Dr. H. H. Drake.

Owing to a foolish and manifestly untrue anecdote in Prince's 'Worthies of Devon' there was until a few years ago an impression that, previous to receiving the honour of knighthood, Sir Francis had assumed the arms of another family of Drakes, to the great displeasure of their Chief, Mr. Bernard Drake of Ash. All this is pure fiction, for, on the contrary Bernard Drake and Sir Francis were the best possible friends, and there is documentary evidence to prove that the kindly feeling between them lasted as long as both parties lived.

It is true that in the grant of arms to Sir Francis, dated June 20, 1581, there was no mention of his having the right to bear any arms other than those given him by the queen, but the document is so profusely decorated that very little room is left for the writing, which gets more and more crowded toward the bottom of the parchment, and a great deal that is in the original draft at the Herald's College has been left out, apparently from want of space! This was probably also the reason for the more important omission which caused Sir Francis to object to the grant as imperfect, and consequently the day after its delivery, Robert Cook, 'Claren Creux,' handed to Sir Francis a fresh and properly worded document, which placed the new arms in their rightful position, as an augumentation of the coat he had previously borne.

Prince was evidently unaware of this transaction, but an account of it in Cook's handwriting is preserved at Oxford, in the Ashmole Museum at the Bodleian Library, and a few years ago a further memorandum was discovered at the Herald's College (Fol. 164) also written by Cook, stating that Sir Francis Drake may by privilege of his birth and right descent from his ancestor, bear the arms and surname of his family, to wit, a waver Dragon goules with the difference of a third brother, as I am credibly informed by the testimony of Barnard Drake of (sic) in the county of Devon Esquier, Chief of that Coat Armune, and sondry others of that family of worship and good credit.

1. A waver dragon or wyvern has no hind legs, in which he differs from an ordinary dragon or griffin. (p. 53)

The finding of the above-mentioned memorandum was a great satisfaction to those who had maintained that Sir Francis was not the man to steal a coat-of-arms, and it had another quite unexpected effect, all the evidence for the arms of Ash being hunted out and sifted, it was then discovered that prior to the year 1584 the arms of that family were argent, a chevron gules, between three halbe to sable, and that about that time Bernard Drake discarded the three halberts and reverted to the waver dragon of his ancestors, but his family had no official sanction for the change until the Visitation of 1620. (p. 53)

So much for Prince's anecdote, which was not invented until long after the deaths both of Sir Francis and Sir Bernard, when Thomas Drake had quarrelled with the house of Ash, and he, too, had been dead a great many years.

As for the crest used by Sir Francis, it is worthy of remark that it never varied. On all his public and private documents, before the Queen's grant of arms as well as afterwards, down to the day before his death when he sealed his will and family settlement, whenever he used a crest it was always the same one--an eagle displayed and this can be shown to have been the crest of the Tavistock Drakes a century before his time. There is not a single instance known of Sir Francis sealing with the new ship crest, although from the time he was knighted he used the arms the queen gave him quarterly with his own waver dragon. An engraved portrait of him by Zundt may be seen in the Print Room of the British Museum; it was executed while Sir Francis yet lived, and in the right hand corner of the picture the arms are given as above described."

Drake, Op. Cit. I, pp. 52-54.

DRAKE ESTATE
(PROPERTY INHERITED FROM ADM. SIR FRANCIS)

Information about the Drake estate in 1880's and 1909 may be of interest to descendants. My cousin Marie Talbert told me she recalled visiting her grandfather--John Campbell Talbert--when she was a child and hearing his telephone conversations with my grandfather--Benjamin Craig Talbert--about their legal right to the Drake estate. However, they had no papers in their possession to prove their legal right and decided "Not to go to the expense of a trip on the ocean when they might receive nothing."

Estate from Thomas, brother of Sir Francis, was held in this order:

1. Francis, 1st baronet.
2. Francis, 2nd baronet, died 6th Jan. 1662 without issue, made his will to Francis, the son of his brother Thomas, and to the heirs male of his three other brothers, the youngest being Joseph Drake and heirs male of his body, the reversion or remainder in fee to his right heirs.
3. Francis, 3rd baronet, son of Thomas and nephew of Francis 2nd baronet, married and left issue.
4. Francis Henry (his heir), 4th baronet, married and left issue, Francis Henry, his successor.
5. Francis Henry, 5th baronet, dying without issue in 1794, left the estate by will dated 1st Dec. 1792 to Francis Lord Heathfield (his sister's son) and to the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th sons of John Trayton of Kielbrook and to the heirs male of their bodies and in default of such issue to Rose Henry Fuller, the fifth son of John Trayton Fuller and the heirs male of his body and in default of any issue to his own right heirs forever--provided that if 2 - 3 - 4 - or 5 - or the heirs of either of them become seized, in any manner whatsoever, or entitled to the rents and profits of any real estate of the yearly value of L 1200 or upward from the estate of their father John Trayton Fuller of Kidbrook, then the devise to them, to be void, and the estate herein devised to go over to the person next entitled to possession.

Property by inheritance had gone to Sir Francis Henry Drake Baronet and then to his brother Rose Henry Fuller, a captain in Royal Navy, but failure of issue to inherit the property. It seems that under the will Thomas Trayton Fuller went into possession and assumed additional surnames of Elliott and Drake.

Sir Thomas Trayton Fuller Elliott Drake by will dated 25th July 1861 and probated July 23, 1870, does not seem to make any desposition of the real estate--but disposes of his personalty and certain heirlooms--to brother Rose Henry Fuller, who died without issue.

The estate should have reverted to the male heirs of Joseph Drake, his son Bamfield, then Francis, only son James, and then to Albrittain as oldest son.

Copied From Records of Mrs. Marlin Drake, 3111 Country Club Place, Shreveport, La.

"I now proceed to give and account of my affairs in old England. I had, as you know, letters of introduction to Mr. Tucker, our Consul at Liverpool, which put me under his protection and advisement. He advised me to employ a Mr. Hearstley, a lawyer by profession, to go to London and search the records; for all business, that I was engaged in, was done in London. Mr. Hearstley when getting to London, addressed a note to Mr. Dallis, our Minister to Great Brittain; Mr. Dallis gave him a letter on introduction to the Bishop of London, and the Bishop let him have access to the old family records. In his research into the Drake family, he went as far back as the year Twelve Hundred. The first known of them was in Rome: The family is of the old Saxon race, and is the most ancient, and now most numerous family now on earth: they, whilst in Rome, had for their court of arms, the Dragon. The roman name for Drake was Drago. From thence he traced the family to England about the time of the Norman conquest. They were Protestants, and one of them was burnt by the Catholics as a heretic. Robert Edmund, the father of Sir Francis Drake, was a minister of the Church of England, and at the time

of the persecution, then his brother was burnt as a heretic, he took shelter on board of an old deserted ship, where he remained with his family for several years. From England to Wales, where my grandfather came from; from there to Ireland, and from Ireland to this country. The Drake family in the male line have become extinct in England. Sir Francis Henry Drake, the 5th Baronet died the 19th of Feb. 1794 without issue, and the estates, which he inherited from Sir Francis Drake, the founder of the family, passed to his nephew, 2nd Lord Heathfield, a descendant on the female line of the family, by the name of Francis Augustus Elliot. Francis Augustus Elliot died in 1813 without issue, when the Baronetsy became extinct, and his nephew Thomas Trayton Fuller, another descendant of the female side inherited the estates. He, Fuller, assumed by sign manual, under the settlement of Sir Francis Henry Drake, the additional surnames of Eliott and Drake, and being created a Baronet, is now in 1858, Sir Thomas Trayton Fuller Eliott Drake, and now has the Court of Arms of Eliott and Drake. These courts of arms I have. He was born 1785, and when I was in England was a widower and no issue. He lives in London, and had I known it at the time I was in that country, I would have gone to see him."

INFORMATION RECEIVED BY MRS. NASH FROM J. A. HARRISON

"Ruby, Consul to Belfast during the administration of the late President Benjamin Harrison, was induced by Md. Cory to investigate the matter of the Drake estate in England, and he reported to Mr. Cory that we, the right heirs, could get it, that it was all ours; but it would take from six to twelve months and cost from 5 to 10 thousand dollars.

In the Drake Association formed in Nashville, N. C. in 1870, soon after the death of the last testator, there were several different ancestral lines of Drakes represented. Leaders of some of these lines had many years previous, begun their efforts to make connection with the right ancestor, to secure the fortune---. Representatives of one line who commenced in 70 to trace and connect their ancestral claim, claimed to have completed it without a missing link, which they reported more than 20 years since, had been acknowledged in England, to be the right line of ancestors. Want of funds, at present sufficient to complete the work, is the reason alleged for the delay in closing the matter.-----

The leader of the John Drake line, of New Jersey, after investigation, furnished the information that $200,000,000 were put in the Bank of England on the 15th July 1870 at 2½ per cent and two trustees appointed to hand it over to the right heirs.---"

These three letters following will give more information about the Drake estate.

Letter in 1881 from J. A. Harrison, descendant of Benjamin Drake, Albrittain's half-brother, to Mr. E. S. Drake.

Castalea, N. C.
Nov. 21--81

Mr. E. S. Drake

Dear Sir, yours of the 9th inst is just received and contents noted & have to say that I have given your mother more information on the subject than anyone else & would be very happy to give you all but am not allowed to impart it--there is in the hands of the Legal Custodians 312,000 L Sterling not barred by Statute Limitation which I think we have sufficient evidence to get a decree of the court to pay over to us.

Lady Drake lives at Nutwell Court & is in possession of a large amt said to be barred by Special Act.

Mr. J. P. Benjamin I understand declined to give his opinion upon the legality of this Special Act 1717--which I think is a favorable sign for us. As to the genealogy, I have so much and it runs back to 1345. It would take me a long time to copy it --

James Drake had James, Albrittin, Silas, Sally, Lydia.

Milbry by his first wife Sophia Valentine. He married two times, the widow Davis and by her two, John H. & Benjamin, the latter I think was the oldest and my mother's father.

James was a son of Francis who died near here who was a son of Bamphlyde who died in England 1729--who was a son of Joseph who died in 1708. It is claimed by some of

It is claimed by some of the pretended heirs in Canada & Pa. & N. York that Joseph had a son Francis who was with him when he died but it is a mistake. We have his will, we have all the wills from the Admiral of Queen Bess's time down, except Francis' (James' father). Everything has been done to throw us off the track, dates changed, Special acts passed I think especially for this Estate. We thought that Grandfather James Drake's oldest son died without issue, but Mr. Cory writes me that he has found his descendants in Georgia, so it seems all have issue except the girls. Don't know any of them. There is one /Prince - Person/ in England now who would get the 312,000 L if we were out of the way. He offers to let them keep ½ if they will pay to him. I think we will come in ahead of him with the evidence we have. He was our English correspondent during my connection with the association--got all he could of us and gave us as little as possible. He acted mean.

Yours truly,
J. A. Harrison

Another letter in 1881 about Drake estate, written by Amanda Nash, daughter of John Drake, son of Albrittain, to E. (Elijah) Steele Drake, probably same as E. S. Drake, in first letter.

Nov. 22nd 1881

Mr. E. Steele Drake
Dear Cousin,

Your highly appreciated letter was received in the 3rd inst; & one from Aunt Susan on the 8th both of which should have been answered earlier, but I have had so much writing connected with the business of the Drake Estate to do, besides attending to the affairs of my plantation here, some of which have proved troublesome, that I have found it difficult to keep up with my writing--I have just answered one from Cousin Annie Robertson, rec'd in June--This makes the 44th I have written since the first of October & my list shows more to write at once, so I hope that you and my dear aunt will excuse my writing to you both in this one, for the present, and as soon as I can "get even" I will do myself the pleasure of writing her--Please give her many thanks for me & say to her that I preserved all the statements which she sent me some years ago & as soon as I received them, I immediately wrote to Mr. Harrison & quoted from her letter, everything from the Drake family & also sent him a copy of the genealogy of our ancestors which she had sent me; and, he very soon afterwards wrote me that he had received my letters & had forwarded its contents to England.

The last letter which I wrote to aunt Susan was written very hurriedly & at a time when it seemed that there was some mystery connected with this business, but Mr. Harrison's last letter to me, rec'd a few days since, had explained all satisfactorily--I think in my first letter to aunt Susan I mentioned my recent interview with Mr. Harrison and Mr. Cory. Although I had, for years, been writing for them, until that time I was working almost entirely in the dark, so far as to knowing how this money was secured to the rightful heirs, if it was ever collected & now they lay so many restrictions upon me that I am almost afraid to answer questions from which no harm to the cause could possibly arise--But this much I think I can say to you, our prospect is brighter than ever, our claim as the rightful heirs is not doubted in England & is no longer a question. The Association formed years ago, was broken up & the two gentlemen told me in Lumberton that they & myself formed the working association now; that very nearly all the evidence required, had been collected & Mr. H. has written me that he has made great progress in this, since I saw him--They do not need any more money, as all that is necessary is furnished by a company, & Mr. H. has this Co. & Mr. Cory firmly bound in a lengthy document, but please do not let them know I have told you this. We wish to get that old Bible which was in the possession of James Drake's first children. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of Drake who, before the war, kept a restaurant in Vicksburg, & after the war went to Jackson, Miss. & married Miss Dora Catlett, who is now a widow?

Also, can you tell me something of our Grand-uncle James Drake who went to Georgia and died there--Is Dr. K/T?/ A. Catchings still residing in Jackson, Miss.? Can you tell me anything of Mrs. Annie M. Bell, your state, who is, I think, a granddaughter of our Grand-uncle Silas Drake? Hearing from them will be a great assistance just now. With much love to yourself and <u>all</u>.

Your affcte cousin,
M. A. Nash

In Lumberton Mr. Cory told me he would probably send me to your state, this winter to attend the business there, for him; but as he is now in Georgia & getting along very well, I suppose there will be no necessity for any assistance there--He is highly recommended and is, I suppose "all right", but please do not let him see either of my letters. N.A.N.

Copy of letter sent to Mrs. Enloe by Mrs. Frank Drake of Columbus, Mississippi.

Walken Avenue Presbyterian Church
Robt. A. Sells, Treas.

Greensboro, N. C.
Aug. 27, 1909

Mrs. John R. Carter
Goodman, Miss.
Dear Relative:

On my return from a visit from the Eastern part of the State, found your letter awaiting me, hence the delay

I see on my father's list of Powers of Attorneys the name you mentioned, viz. S. R. Nevill, S. M. Brumly, M. C. McRaven and E. D. Wentworth. I will endeavor to explain to you to the best of my knowledge the condition of the case.

My father, Capt. J. A. Harrison, made out our genealogy with Synoptical Statement proven by sealed affadavits, ready to present to the Court of England before his death, and was waiting for the death of George Trayton Fuller Elliotte, the last incumbent, as that would be the proper time for the American heirs to present their Claim. The incumbent's death occurred about a year ago, and the American Drake heirs were advertised for.

The International Lawyers took it up, also several Drake Associations, Cousin Amanda Nash came here as she knew that my father's evidence was here, and we worked more than two months investigating and trying to decide in whose hands to put the papers. As the estate was to be settled up in a short time, we had no time to lose.

We knew we needed a fund as we were at work and little expenses would come up, and we are liable to be called on for more evidence as we did not have the landing of the three brothers, so we decided to send out circular letters asking for a small amount.

Our genealogy is supposed to represent all the heirs of James Drake who came from England with his father, Francis Drake, when a boy of five or six years of age. The International lawyers advertised for the different Drake lines and say they want to present them to an English Court and the right line will take the Estate. So Cousin Amanda and I thought we would put our line, which is the Joseph Drake line, in their hands. This line includes all the heirs of James Drake's children, viz: Albrittain, James, and Silas, John H., and Benjamin. The heirs at law of course will be in Albrittain's line as he is the oldest son.

Milo Lewis, the lawyer who represents the U.S.A. Government and who has our papers says he is going to England in September and will make an effort to settle the Estate. It is a big thing and it looks like there is more probability of getting it through the Government than for a private individual to get it. If you hear any news on this subject communicate it to me. We must all stand together in this case. We don't know how Milo Lewis is going to develop. We tried to investigate him, had three reports, one was not flattering.

It is certainly hard to get a lawyer to act square and fair on this Estate. Cousin Amanda sent one over two years ago, $600 was contributed. He spent five days, was sick part of the time. Did nothing but found three records of Baptisms. Well, he left our papers in England and we thought we would never get them. Had to write every other week for them for about six months before we got them.

I hope the case will be settled this time and the right heirs will get it.

Affectionately your cousin,
Signed Bettie D. Harrison
404 Morehead Ave.
Greensboro, N. C.

SOME NEWSPAPER CLIPPINGS ABOUT DRAKE ESTATE

HEIRS OF SIR FRANCIS DRAKE
(Special to the World)

Sioux Falls, S. D., Jan 2, Attorneys representing the American Heirs of Sir Francis Drake, the famous English Admiral of the sixteenth century, say that this estate of $20,000,000 is about ready to be distributed and that the share of each American heir will be in the neighborhood of $350,000. One of these heirs is Robert Corey, who resides north of Sioux Falls. Two others are E. C. Corey and George Corey, his brothers who reside in Colorado.

- - - -

Heirs to a big fortune. The Drakes can set up opposition to Jay Gould.

Lexington, Ga. April 22 - (Special)

The own, original descendants of Sir. Francis Drake, who left the fabulous amount of $196,000,000 to his followers, besides five large estates in old England, has at last been located in Oglethorpe Co. Ga. being no less than Mr. Eugene M. Drake, a prosperous and progressive farmer in the eastern part of the country.

In a short chat with Mr. John J. Daniel, who married a sister of Mr. Drake, we learn that an investigation has been going for the last eight years and during that time the proper papers have been signed and everything in readiness. Mr. Eugene Drake is the oldest son of J. V. Drake and grandson of Archibald Drake, who were in direct line to Sir Francis, and of course, he will be a "Baron." He has a brother who was named "Sir Francis" in reality who will doubtless share with him in this immense fortune. Besides Mrs. J. J. Daniel, a sister, who, though dead, left a number of children and Mr. Daniel, of whom we spoke. Also Mrs. Dr. Armstrong of Union Point, Ga.

The half brothers are Seaborn Drake, Ben Drake, Tueker Drake; had sisters Miss Belle Drake, Miss Leila Drake, Miss Jennie Drake.

The above newspaper clipping was enclosed in a letter from Miss Bettie Harrison of Greensboro, N. C. written to Mrs. John R. Carter of Goodman, Miss., Aug 27, 1909. These above are descendants of James Drake of Nash Co., N. C. through his son James II who came to Georgia around 1804 (Oglethorpe Co.) died Nov. 29, 1820. Mrs. Frank M. Drake is a descendant of Mrs. Carter and sent clipping to Mrs. Enloe who sent it to the complier.

- - - -

COPIED FROM THE LAS VEGAS (NEVADA) REVIEW-JOURNAL, SUNDAY, NOV. 18, 1962

ELIZABETHAN MEMENTOS SOLD IN N. Y.

London: A New York book dealer has paid $10,080 at auction for the royal letters, patent and seal of Queen Elizabeth that sent Sir Francis Drake on his famous 1587 voyage.

The English explorer and adventurer raided Cadiz and destroyed 33 Spanish ships on the voyage, a feat he later described as "singeing the King of Spain's beard."

The buyer was H. P. Kraus of 85 Overlook Circle, New Rochelle, N. Y. described by a spokesman for Sotheby's where the auction took place, as one of the greatest book collectors in the world.

A Will signed by Sir Francis the day before he died was purchased for the Drake Museum near Plymouth for $9,520.

Copied in Tucson, Arizona, Dec. 4, 1962 by Earle Preston McKellar and sent to compiler. Mr. McKellar is descendant of John Drake, son of Albrittain Drake.

For many years published articles have given Drake family information. These are a few; others are included with the family.

INFORMATION FROM BUCKLAND

Registry

"Admiral Sir Francis Drake was born in 1545, married Elizabeth Sydenham (daughter of Sir George Sydenham) and died without issue. He made his will in 1595 to his broth Thomas Drake of Buckland, County of Devon for 90 years, and to Francis and Elizabeth, the children of Thomas Drake, so long as they live and to their heirs forever....."

A copy from the Buckland Registry in England states that Joseph Drake, "the fifth son of Francis Drake (1st Baronet) and grandson of Thomas Drake (brother to Admiral Sir Francis Drake) married in 1668 and had five sons and some daughters..... His sons (Joseph's), two of them, were named Francis and Bamphlyde. Francis was born in 1675--Bamphlyde Drake married and had five sons named Joseph Drake, Francis Drake, Bamphlyde Drake, Jr., William Drake, and John Lavoy Drake." The Buckland Registry states, also, "that three of the above-mentioned sons of Bamphlyde Drake came to America--that the others and sisters remained in England. Of the three who came to America one was killed, at the landing, by an Indian arrow; shortly thereafter, another was murdered by hostile Indians. Both died without issue..... Soon afterwards the surviving brothe with his wife and only son then about six years old who was born in England, removed to North Carolina where they lived. Many of their descendants are now living in the Carolinas and Southern and western States of America."

Lineage Copied From Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, Published in London 1852.

This family of Drake was founded by the celebrated Sir Francis Drake, one of the most eminent of the Naval heroes who imortalized the reign of Elizabeth. Born near Tavistock in 1595, Drake attained the height he eventually achieved by his own enterprising spirit alone. Sir Francis married Elizabeth (settlement after marriage dated 25th of August 1595) only daughter and heir of Sir George Sydenham of the County of Devon---but had no issue. He died of a fever occasioned by disappointment and anxiety the 28th of Jan'y 1596 on board his own ship near the town of Nombre de Dios. His widow married William Courtney of Poderham Castle.

Sir Francis' brother, Thomas Drake Esqr., of Buckland Monochorum, which he inherit ed from Sir Francis, died the 4th of April 1606, leaving by Elizabeth, his wife a daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Bamfield, Esqr., and a son Francis, Esqr., of Buckland Monachorum who was created a Baronet 2nd August 1622 and subsequently represented the County of Devon in Parliament.

Sir Francis married 1st (settlement dated the 22nd of Sept., 1602) Jane, daughter of Sir Amias Bamfield, Knight of Pottemore, but had no surviving issue. He married 2ndly (settlement dated the 17th of Jan'y 1627) Joan, daughter of Sir William Strode, Knight of Newham, and by her had: 1st-Francis, his successor; 2nd-Thomas, who married Susan, daughter of William Crimes, Esqr., and had Francis, who inherited as 3rd Baronet 3rd-John of Ivy Bridge, who married and had two sons, Francis, Capt. of Royal Navy, an Henry; 4th-William; 5th-Joseph, who had sons Francis and Bamfield, vicar of Farway (had son Francis, father of James);6th-Sarah; 7th-Johanna. Sir Francis died March 11th 1637, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Francis, Member of Parliament, who married Dorothy, daughter of John Pym, Esqr. but dying the 6th of January 1662--was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Francis of Buckland Monachorum, member of Parliament for Tavistock, and son of Thomas and grandson of Sir Francis.

Sir Francis Henry died 26th January 1739-40, and was succeeded by his son Sir Francis Henry Drake of Buckland Monachorum, born 26th August 1722, at whose decease unmarried the 19th February 1794 the Baronetsy expired and his estate passed to his nephew Francis Augustus Elliot, 2nd Lord Heathfield, who died in 1813 without issue when the Baronetsy became extinct and he was succeeded by his nephew Thomas Drayton Fuller, Esqr., who assumed the sign manual and the additional surname of Elliott & Drake, and being created a Baronet is now Sir Thomas Drayton Fuller Elliott Drake.

Note by Jas. W. Drake. It must be borne in mind that the various Sir Francis Drakes mentioned in the foregoing lineage, except Sir Francis, the circumnavigator, are the lineal descendants of Thomas Drake, Esqr., who was brother to the old Sir Franci

DRAKE FAMILY HISTORY FROM BOOKS

Gambill. The Kith and Kin of Captain James Leeper and Susan Drake his Wife. (Copies available in Tennessee and Illinois State Libraries.)

A careful study of this, The Family and Heirs of Sir Francis Drake by Lady Eliott-Drake , and other material on the family, including the official Heralds' Visitation indicates a clear pedigree, from Thomas Drake down. Therefore, from hence to the American history of the family, only the record of direct ancestors will be given.

JOHN DRAKE, of Crowndale, in Tavistock, Devonshire, England, and his wife, probably Margery Hawkins.
REVEREND EDMUND DRAKE, Vicar of Upchurch, in Kent, who died in 1596, and his wife, _____ Mylwaye.
THOMAS DRAKE, youngest brother of the great Admiral, Sir Francis Drake, born 1556, died 1606, and his wife, married in 1587, Elizabeth Gregory, this ancestor seated at Buckland Abbey, Devonshire.

Sir Francis Drake, eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Gregory) Drake, was baptized September 16, 1588. He was created a Baronet. He died on March 11, 1637. Sir Francis married twice. His first wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Amias Bamfield. She died in February, 1613. Although there seems no doubt that the family line was carried down through his second marriage, nevertheless, as will be shown, the surname, Bamfield was handed down as a Baptismal name. Sir Francis' second marriage was to Joan, daughter of Sir William Strode. Only one child appears to have been born to his first marriage Dorothy, who died in infancy.

Joseph Drake, youngest son of Sir Francis and Joan (Strode) Drake, was seated at Upperton, in Buckland, Devonshire. He died in October, 1708. In 1668, he married Margaret, daughter of Ludovic Crymes. His second wife was baptized Grace, but her maiden-surname in unknown.

Reverend Bamfield Drake was the only son, leaving issue, of Joseph and Margaret (Crymes) Drake. He was Rector of the Parish of Farway, in Devon. He married, but his wife's name is unknown. Children were as follows:

i. John Drake; Mayor of Plymouth; died in 1753; married Ann Spicer, and had children
   1. John Drake; a Lieutenant in the 33rd Regiment; is said to have died without issue;
   2. Catherine Drake; married Captain Rogers of the Royal Navy;
ii. Joseph Drake; died without issue, it is stated;
iii. Francis Drake; described below;
iv. Bamfield Drake, Junior; described below.

Lady Eliott-Drake, above-mentioned historian of the family in England, connected with Sir Francis Drake, the great Admiral, writes, concerning the branch (just traced herein), from Joseph and Margaret (Crymes) Drake, of which branch, as shown above, only Francis and Bamfield (sons of Reverend Bamfield Drake), could have carried down the lineage to later generations bearing the surname, Drake: "Little is known about this branch of the family; their descendants, it is said, went to America."

One Drake family, early in North Carolina, later in Kentucky, and, afterwards, in other Southern States, descended from the said Reverend Bamfield Drake, although, in the course of time, this name became, in their tradition, "Bamfylde." Possibly this was the original form. A descendant of this branch, writing in 1914, said: "We have Bible records and proofs of dates of birth, marriage, etc., of this line." Their line, they trace from the above - described Thomas Drake, youngest brother of Sir Francis Drake, the Admiral, down to Francis, son of Reverend Bamfield Drake, as noted above. This Francis, they state, married Mary Buckingham, and had a son, James Drake James Drake had a son, Albrittain Drake.

Genealogy published in Boston, Mass., in 1896 by Louis Stoughton Drake of Auburn, Mass., which was copied from "Visitation of Devon Co." by J. L. Vernon, says:

"Joseph, son of Bamphlyde, baptised Aug. 11, 1694, married Nov. 1, 1720 to widow Rebecca Hambly Bedion in Devon Co., Eng. Francis was baptised in Farway, Aug. 2, 1701 Bamphlyde was baptised in Farway Oct. 1704.

(This is the Francis and the brothers who came to America.)

- - - -

History of Kentucky by Battle and Perron, p. 902, gives this information about Albritton M. Drake, son of Mosley Collins Drake, and grandson of our Albrittain Drake.

"His grandfather (Albrittain Drake) was reared in North Carolina and was descended from Sir Francis Drake. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. His family are all members of the M.E. Church South."

- - - -

Manuscript-- Drake Family Record, by James Harrison in D.A.R. Library in Washington, D. C.

"Francis Drake and Mary Buckingham, his wife, and their son James Drake came from Devon, England, 8th May 1725, died 15th Jan. 1790 in Richmond, Virginia, while on business trip..." and continues with children of James, but these have already been listed elsewhere.

- - - -

Boddie - Historical Southern Families, Vol I, 1957, p. 260.

James Drake by Martha Drake Avent

James Drake of Wheeler's History fame was born in 1726, died about 1791. He married twice, first to Sophia Valentine, by whom there were nine children, three sons Albritton, James, Silas; and five daughters. His second marriage was to Mrs. Hartwell Hodges Davis, daughter of Benjamin Hodges and his wife Constance Goodrich."

.... and then includes the skirmish with the Tories as narrated in Wheeler's book.

"Mr. James Drake died in 1790 in the 65 year of his age.

His brave son Albritton married and then settled in Robeson Co., N. C., where his son John lived; then moved to Kentucky. He raised a large family. His son Col. James P. Drake commanded an Indiana Regiment in the War with Mexico. He died at 80 years of age.

In addition to published records there are family records and manuscripts such as these two.

Manuscript in E. S. Drake's papers, now in possession of his grandson, J.T. Drake, attorney-at-law, Port Gibson, Mississippi.

DRAKE Genealogy

Written on letterhead of John H. Arrington, Attorney-at-law, Monticello, Miss.190

"Sir Francis Drake's (Second baronet) youngest brother was Joseph Drake (proof see printed will of Sir Francis Drake, 2nd Baronet.) Joseph Drake's (son and heir) was Bamphlyde Drake, Methodist Minister (proof see will of Joseph Drake.) Bamphlyde Drake's son and heir was Francis Drake, (proof see will of Bamphlyde Drake.)"

"Bamphlyde Drake's two sons Joseph (? Bamphlyde) and Francis with Francis's wife and son James, came from England to America, (proof--a long string of affadavits....."

Ms. in papers of E. S. Drake, Port Gibson, Miss.

"Elijah Steele Drake of Port Gibson, Miss. was a son of Benjamin Michael Drake of Robeson Co., N. C. and who emigrated to Muhlenburg Co., Ky. about 1809. Said Albrittain was the son of James Drake of Nash Co., N.C. who was the son of Francis Drake of England, who emigrated to America and died in Nash Co., N.C. before the Rev. War and is buried on the old Drake place near Drake's Bridge in said Nash Co., N.C. at the foot of a walnut tree. Said Francis Drake was a son of Bamphlyde Drake of England who was a preacher and died in 1729. Bamphlyde Drake was a son of Joseph Drake of England who died in 1708. Joseph Drake of England was the youngest son of that Sir Francis Drake who was (not the admiral but a nephew or grand-nephew of his....."

LAND GRANTS TO FRANCIS DRAKE AND JAMES DRAKE

This information about land grants is copied from photostates from Department of State, North Carolina, with same spelling as in original copies.

Francis Drake - 353 acres, Nov. 15, 1756

FRANCIS DRAKE Three hundred and fifty three acres of land in Edgecombe County beginning on the North side of Sacket swamp at a white oak in Drury Harinlon's line then along his line No 75 degrees 78 pole to a red oak then South 216 pole to a white oak then South 216 pole to a red oak then No 319 pole to a red Oak then East 180 pole to an Elm in Sacket Swamp and Herrentons line then down the swamp to the first station pole. 15th day of Nov. 1756.

Francis Drake - 403 acres, July 3, 1760

FRANCIS DRAKE four hundred and three acres of land in Edgcombe County beginning at a gum in William Bant's line in Hearn Branch then to 208 pole to a white oak course continued 60 pol to a white oak on the Tan Trough Branch then down the Branch to 64 East 94 pole then to 10 East 96 pole then to 40 East 90 Pole to a hickory in Henry Sonisi (? Sp.) line on the said Branch then along the said line No 50 East 112 pole to Thomas Williams, corner red oak then along Wm's line No 15 N w 194 pole to a hickory then along the other line No 65 East 42 pole to a white oak on Hare (?) Branch then up the Branch to the first station dated 3rd day of July 1760

James Drake - 370 acres, Aug. 4, 1761

File no 1151
JAMES DRAKE Three hundred and seventy acres of land in Edgecombe County beginning at a pine in Thomas Mann's line on the south side of Swift Creek then N w 234 pole to a white oak on the Branches of Swift Creek then up the courses of the said Creek So 52 degrees W t. 150 pole to a white oak on the Banks of said creek on the side Samuel Bridges corner then by the so Bridgers line So 45 East 132 pole to a white oak on the Bank of the creek on the south side then down the several courses of said creek So 45 degrees East 96 pole to a red Oak on the Branch of the said Creek of on the North side then East 200 pole to a red oak in Thomas Mann's line then by the So line No 100 pole to a white oak on the Bank of so creek then up the several courses of the So creek No 75 W to a Chin aspen on the No of the creek Thomas Mann's corner then by Mann's line to the first station. Dated 4th day of August 1761.

DEED OF FRANCIS AND MARY DRAKE IN BOOK C - page 268 (from photostat)

FRANCIS DRAKE of Halifax County, N. C. to Edmund Drake of Edgecombe Cty. for 18L -- money of Virginia.
South side of Swift Creek - 160 acres beginning at Red Oak at mouth of Alder Spring Branch running with Branch to head being a part of land "granted to Francis Drake by a patent or deed from Earl Granville and bearing date the twenty eighth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and fifty two.

Francis Drake -- wife Mary
Dated 19th Dec. 1763
Filed October Court 1764

GRANTS -- Albrittain Drake
In North Carolina Department of Grants, Secretary of State Office, Raleigh, North Carolina.

1. Albertain Drake grt 100 a. Bladen Co. N.C. Grant book 65 - Grant No. 104 -- Entered May 18, 1784: Issued Nov. 19, 1787
2. Albertain Drake 250 acres Bladen Co. N.C., Grant Book 65, Grant No. 1271 -- Entered May 18, 1784: Issued Nov. 19, 1787.
3. Albrittain Drake grt. 105 acres Bladen Co. N.C., Grant book 78, Grant No. 1709 -- Entered 6 Dec. 1785: Issued 20 Dec. 1791.
4. Albritton Drake 300 acres in Robeson Co. N.C., Grant Book 89, p. 1391 -- Entered Jan. 18, 1783: Issued 18 Sept. 1785.

AFFADAVITS ABOUT DRAKE FAMILY

The original copies of these affadvaits by descendants of James Drake's children Sarah Drake Bridgers, Benjamin Drake, and Albrittain Drake, are in possession of Drake descendants in the South.

Mrs. Mary C. Norment, a descendant of Sarah Drake (Albrittain's sister), author of Lowrie history, now out of print and considered a collector's item, made the following affadavit in Robeson Co., North Carolina:

That she is the daughter of James D. Bridgers. That said James D. Bridgers died in the year 1884, aged 84 years and seven months. That the said James D. Bridgers was the son of Sampson Bridgers who married Sarah Drake, sister of Albrittain, James and Silas Drake. That the father of said Sampson Bridgers and the great-grandfather of the deponent, was named Samuel Bridgers, who married Sarah Douglass from near Fredericksburg, Virginia. After the death of Samuel Bridgers, his widow married Francis Drake, who was widower with one child, whose name was James Drake, which child James was the father of Albrittain, James and Silas Drake. Said Francis married in England first time. Deponent further says that the above facts above set out were communicated to her by her father, James D. Bridgers, as a matter of family history, and she often heard her father, the said James D. Bridgers, who was personally acquainted with his three uncles, Albrittain, James and Silas Drake, speak of his Uncle Albrittain Drake, with whom he was well acquainted (then living in the same county, and neighborhood) as being the oldest son of his father, James Drake, the son of Francis Drake.

Also, that she learned from her father the said James D. Bridgers, that the last time he saw his uncle James Drake, he, the said James Drake, was in great distress on account of the death of his oldest son who had been killed by being thrown from a horse at a horse race.

Mary C. Norment

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 7th day of February A.D. 1900.

John Bridgers, J. P.

Mrs. Norment's brother, J. F. Bridgers, in 72nd year of his age, made affadavit that "he is son of James D. Bridgers. That said James D. Bridgers died in year 1864, aged 84 years, seven months. That the said James D. Bridgers was the son of Sampson Bridgers who married Sarah Drake, sister of Albrittain, James and Silas Drake.

That the father of Sampson Bridgers, and the great grandfather of the deponent, was named Samuel Bridgers, who married Sarah Douglass from near Fredericksburg, Va. After the death of Samuel Bridgers, his widow married Francis Drake, who was a widower with one child, whose name was James Drake, which child James was the father of Albrittain, James, and Silas Drake; and the said Francis Drake married in England, the first time. Deponent, further, says the facts above stated, were communicated to him by his father, James D. Bridgers, as a matter of family history, and he often heard his father, the said James D. Bridgers, who was personally acquainted with his three uncles, Albrittain, James, and Silas Drake, speak of his Uncle Albrittain Drake (with whom he was well acquainted, they, for many years, living in the same county and neighborhood) as the oldest son of his father James Drake the son of the said Francis Drake. Also that he learned from his father James D. Bridgers that the last time he saw his Uncle James, he, the said James Drake (brother of Albrittain) was in great distress on account of the death of his oldest son who had been killed by being thrown from a horse at a horse-race."

(Signed) J. F. Bridgers

This affadavit was subscribed 14th day Feb. 1900 before John Bridgers, J. P. and Clerk of Superior Court of Robeson Co., N. C. stated that John Bridgers was an officer authorized by law.

AFFADAVIT OF DESCENDANT OF BENJAMIN DRAKE, ALBRITTAIN'S HALF BROTHER

Mr. Upham and Mr. McCall were two genealogists who did research in England on our Drake family.

Mr. McCall had the original affadavit of Mrs. Martha Harper of Nash County, who is a daughter of James Bamphlyde Drake who was the son of Benjamin Drake, who was the youngest son of Major James Drake, who was the only son of Francis Drake who was the second son of Rev. Bamphlyde Drake of England, and who came over to America with his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Buckingham, accompanied by his brother Joseph and his only son, James Drake above mentioned.

Mrs. Harper is buried in the old Drake Cemetery in Nash Co., N. C. It is the only one marked--very crude. Mrs. Enloe and Mrs. White visited this cemetery.

The information about the affadavit was in a letter Mrs. Nash wrote her nephew, James A. Drake, in 1906.

AFFADAVIT OF DESCENDANT OF JOHN DRAKE, OLDEST SON OF ALBRITTAIN DRAKE

The State of North Carolina
County of Marlboro

Before me the undersigned authority on this 23rd day of November 1904 personally appeared Mary Amanda Nash, who being, by me, duly sworn, says: "That she is the daughter of John Drake, deceased, who died in the year 1863, in the 77th year of his age.

That she has heard her father John Drake say, that he was the oldest son of Albrittain Drake, who was the oldest son of James Drake who was the oldest son of his father, Francis Drake, and so on, all the way back for generations.

That she has in her possession a letter addressed to her father John Drake written by his mother Ruth Collins Drake, after the death of his father, Albrittain Drake which said letter was dated on the 18th day October 1836, and in which letter she says, "the 12th day of next month I shall be 70 years old."

Affiant further says that she has always heard, and understood, and that it is so understood in the family, as part of the family history, that the said Ruth Collins Drake was about ten years younger than her husband Albrittain Drake, hence, affiant says that the said Albrittain Drake her grandfather was born in the year 1755 or 1756.

Affiant, also, says that she has in her possession a transcript taken from the Family Bible Record of Sampson Bridgers, who married Sarah Drake (a daughter of James Drake) and his wife, Sophia Valentine Drake) which said transcript says that the said Sarah Bridgers died March 13th 1833, aged 76 years, hence, affiant says, that said Sarah Bridgers was born in the year 1757.

Also affiant says, that she has in her possession, a transcript taken from the wife, Sophia Valentine Drake, which said transcript says, that the said Silas Drake died April 21st, 1839, aged 74 years, hence affiant says that said Silas Drake was born in the year 1765, and was ten years younger than his oldest brother, the said Albrittain Drake.

Sworn to and subscribed
Before me this May 23rd A.D. 1904

Signed
Mary Amanda Nash

DRAKE FAMILY LETTERS

For many decades Drake descendants have preserved family letters that included family history. Here are a few of these letters:

John Hodges Drake, Albrittain's half-brother, wrote this letter to Albrittain's son Benjamin.

Auburn, Ala.
May 10, 1854

Rev. Benj. aM. Drake

My Dear Nephewe,

I now set down to write you a few lines, in answer to yours of the 5th instant. But in doing so, I hardly know where to begin, as the whole of it is so interesting to me.

I am at no loss to know who you are, having often heard of you by travelers in the Western Country.

You say John has raised 12 children. This looks a little like helping to cut down the trees betwixt this and the Pacific Ocean and they say, some of them are six and a half feet through. You say, you saw your sister Sophia & Collins and Edmund near Nashville, Ten.

I am truly sorry for your sister in the loss of her husband.

You say that your brothers are all living and the youngest is 47 years old. This is certainly a remarkable Providence in the affairs of men. My experience is quite different, out of 15 brothers and sisters, I am the only one left, being 86 years old the 29th day of January last.

When brother Brittain left N.C. we both promised to write to each other. But I never rec'd but one letter from him. He stated that he lived in Muhlenburg County, Ky. Described his local situation, told how much bottom land he had, and that he had a distillery, and his neighbors were all as kind as heart could wish, and were willing to honor him, even more than he deserved, but said he, John "these sort of Folks are not my sort" --I reckon his neighbors were all hunters or squatters, and he was always used to good company. I always loved to read brother Brittain's letters--they were so much like talking to me.

My wife had 10 children. Several of them are still living--two in N.C. one in Ga. one in Arkansas, two here and one in California when Jackey Arrington gets there. Oh! how we are scattered. I caused an estimate of the number of my family to be made about two years ago and they numbered 60 or 70 including children, grand-children and great grand children.

I will here give you the tradition of the Drake family in this country, as I received it from old Matthew Drake who was a merchant and frated to Virginia. He said "about 200 years ago or more, three young men by the name of Drake came into the mouth of James River from old England-- one of them settled in South Ampton Co. Va. one of them went to the north (Say Rhode Island) and the other went South, say to South Carolina. They claimed to be descendants of Sir Francis Drake that sailed around the world. From that branch of the family that settled in S. Hampton sprang all the Drakes that peopled N. C. But I find I am getting off the track as it were. My object from first to last is to try and prevail with you if possible, for you and your daughter to call and see me on your way home. As we shall all be glad to see you I stay at Major White's, who married my daughter Louisa and lives in this place, near the Railroad Hotel.

Being hurried, I conclude by wishing you health and Prosperity--whilst I remain as ever, your affectionate uncle.

Jn. H. Drake, Senr.

This is the postscript of a letter of Mary Amanda Drake Nash, Lumberton, N.C., to Mr. H. A. Harrington, dated July 11, 1903:

"I enclose here with a list of affadavits proving Albrittain Drake, the oldest son of James Drake, who was the only child of Francis Drake who came from England. These ancestors of ours were not blood kin to any other line of Drakes in America, as was at one time supposed, and claimed to be by one "old Matthew Drake and Rev. Caswell Drake of N. C. I suppose you know there are seven distinct lines, who cannot trace to the same ancestor here or in England."

Letter to Mrs. Lena Donelson from a cousin Mr. John A. Harrison, Greensboro, N.C Aug. 4, 1907.

"Sir Francis has a brother Thomas who had a son Francis who had 9 children. Joseph, the youngest, had a son Bamphlyde, Episcopalian and Vicar of Farway, England. Bamphlyde had three sons: Joseph, Francis, Bamphlyde-- landed in Va. in 1729. Francis and wife, Mary Buckingham with their little son James and Joseph said brother went to Austin Sledges in Surry Co. Va. to see Sledges wife, their aunt. In a few days Joseph took James into the woods prospecting. The Indians killed and scalped Joseph and took James prisoner. Francis offered $1000 reward for his son alive. The friendly Indian delivered him and received the reward. Francis moved to Edgecombe Co. N. C. now Wash The Earl of Granville granted him 370 a. of land. He built a house, importing bricks from England for the chimneys.

James grew up and married Sophia Valentine. Their sons Albrittain, James, Silas five daughters - Milbrey and Lydia . . . . ."

Lumberton, N. C.
Mch 31st / 10

Mr. Jas. A. Drake,
Bennettsville, S. Ca.

My dear Nephew,

I am sending you a copy of a letter from the manager of the old Drake Place, in Nash County, N. C. which explains itself. On 28th inst. I mailed letter to the Wilson Marble Works, for catalogue and price list of their Tombstones, and price of freight on same, to Nashville, Nash County, N. C. of which I will send you a copy as soon as I get it. Also; I have written to cousin John Coppege, of Greensboro, sending him a copy of the letter from the manager, requesting him to write me, at once, when he can go, to locate, & strongly mark the spot, so that cousin G. W. Harper can, ere long commence work, with the hired men he will employ. I have ten dollars for this, and cousin Bettie Harrison has about twenty, to begin with. The lettering on the Tombstones will be additional. There will be head and foot pieces for Francis and his two wives, and a memorial stone for James Drake who was buried in the Episcopal Church grave-yard, in Richmond, Va. Please tell me, will you, take a list of the amount of subscription we can raise, for this purpose, from all the members of our family in your county. I think John Drake of Raleigh would help us. You please write him.

We recently received the March number of the Official Gazette, in which is published a letter from Milo F. Lewis, of Feb. 19th (the same he last wrote me), with the addition of a P.S. which covers two columns, but nothing of interest to us, as it is all concerning the great effort being made by Drakes, to get the great fortune. If you should wish to subscribe for this book, for a short time, I will send you the address. I am interested, now, in the work on our old family grave-yard. Please let me hear from you at your earliest convenience. We all unite in love to you and fam, & all the other families of Drakes, kindred.

Very Affly your aunt
(Signed) M. A. Nash

Nashville, N. C. March 8th, 1910.

Mrs. M. A. Nash,
Lumberton, N. C.

Dear Madam:-

I have just received your postal from cousin George Harper asking about the Drake grave-yard.

I went to see the trustee of the company that I sold this property to, and asked him if he would sell 20 feet square to you, known as the "Old Drake grave-yard", so you could have it fixed up.

Dr. Mark Braswell is Trustee for the Company, and he told me to write and tell you to go and have the graves fixed up and they would not be interferred with at all, but they could not sell or give you the land.

So I think it will be all right about that.

Hoping this will be satisfactory with you,

Yours very truly,

A. C. Griffin
(Signed)

(Note: Typed by Mrs. Enloe from copy of the original in the possession of Mrs. Hugh McColl)

Letter written in 1914 by John R. Drake, the son of William Drake, son of Albrittain, concerning Albrittain Drake, his father James Drake and their lineage back to Thomas Drake, youngest brother of Sir Francis Drake, the great admiral.

"James Drake, father of Albrittain Drake, married twice, states Mr. John R. Drake in the said letter. His first wife was Sophia Valentine. Albrittain Drake, son of James, named his daughter Sophia or Sophia Valentine, evidently for her grandmother. The second wife of James Drake says Mr. John R. Drake, was a widow Davis who had one son by her former marriage.

James Drake, father of Albrittain, was son of Francis and Mary (Buckingham) Drake Mr. John R. Drake says that this Francis Drake married second a widow, Mrs. Bridgers; that she had by her first marriage a son, Samuel Bridgers; and that he thinks this Samuel Bridgers married Sallie Drake, "sister of my grandfather,"Big Albrittain." "This Samuel (also called Sampson) Bridgers and Sallie Drake, his wife had children as follows: "

Mrs. Sherrod, a great granddaughter of Benjamin Drake (half-brother of Albrittain) wrote in a letter that her mother, Esther Drake Poole, always told her that they were descended from a brother of Sir Francis.

Miss Mattie D. Avent
of Rocky Mount, N.C., in 1957 wrote another Drake descendant in Alabama: "I have heard my mother say that my grandfather, Dr. J. G. F. Drake, did have a record which carried us back to the father of Sir Francis Drake, but turned it over to a Mr. Harrison, who claimed that he could get the Drake fortune from England if he would loan it to him-- and so he let him have it and never got it back."

A letter to Mrs. Laura Stevenson Drake Satterfield from her cousin, John R. Drake grandson of Albrittain.

Bowling Green, Ky.
7-4-1914

Dear Cousin:

Your letter . . . . . .

James and Silas went to Oglethorpe County, Georgia. In 1809, Albrittain and family (except his oldest son, John) formed a colony of about 100 and came west. Albrittain stopped in Wilson County, Tennessee and bought a home, but gave it to his

only daughter, Mrs. Sophia Valentine D. Alford. The same year he, Albrittain and family came to the south end of Muhlenburg County, Kentucky, and there he located. He bought about 1000 acres of land, built a brick house, planted large orchards, built a corn and flour mill, had a distillery and was a successful farmer. Three of his sons, Collins, Silas, and Edmund married three sisters (and ½ cousins to the Drakes), Lousany, Patsy, and Annie Wells. Albrittain gave to each a large farm, etc. . . . . .

Your affectionate cousin,

John R. Drake

Mrs. McColl, a descendant of Zachariah Alford Drake, oldest son of John Drake, oldest son of Albrittain, worte a Drake descendant:

"Hilliardston was the name of Francis Drake's, then his son James Drake's plantation in Nash County, North Carolina. Francis is buried in a certain field there. I have seen the field on Swift Creek but the graves are not marked. On a slight rise above and across the creek was the site of James Drake's house.

The Ruth Collins plantation was near by, and there is an overgrown graveyard on it, which I did not explore.....John Hodges Drake was born in the vicinity of Hilliardston. It was then 'up the road to the side of Taylor's store.' "

"I believe all I have about the Sledges is a statement from Amanda Drake Nash that Francis Drake, son James, and Francis's brother stayed with the Sledges. I'm sure Francis Coxe told you that Francis was buried 'under a walnut tree in a meadow just before one arrives at Swift Creek and the bridge over it.'"

Miss Earline Coxe, a descendant of Elizabeth Margaret Drake, youngest daughter of John, son of Albrittain, worte Mrs. Enloe in 1958:

"I have a record from Aunt Amanda Nash's papers--the copy she had that gives 'Mary Buckingham and Francis Drake--marriage is recorded in Devon, England--came to this country about 1729. Lived and died near Drake's Bridge on Swift Creek in Nash County North Carolina. The Rev. Bamphlyde Drake is given as Francis Drake's father. James Drake, the son, married Sophia Valentine about 1752. His age is given as about six years when he came to North Carolina. I have a copy of James Drake's will that was made while visiting in Richmond, Virginia, July 9, 1791. It is sworn to by four witnesses and the Gov. Beverly Randolph, signed (and sealed by Nash Co. Superior Court).

I feel sure that the above is correct as it has been handed down in so many records."

Please notice the deep religious tone, the family devotion, and the phrase, "Remember my love," in these family letters that have been preserved by Drake descendants.

From the Family and Heirs of Sir Francis Drake by Lady Elliot Drake a letter written by Sir Francis Drake to a friend, closing,

"and so with the remembrance of my love unto you, my best respects to my honored friend, your son, Bernard Grenville, Committing you both to God, doe rest

Your loving friende
Fra. Drake"

From a letter written by Milbrey Wheeles to her brother, Albrittain, in Tenn., forwarded by Mr. Bridgers, Aug. 20, 1809.

"Dear Brother and Sister,

I now take this opportunity of writing to you both to inform you that we are all in reasonable health, thank God for it, hoping these few lines will find you and all in the same -- Remember my love to inquiring friends,

I remain your sister until death.

Milbrey Wheeles"

Letter from Silas Drake, (son of James Drake of Nash Co., N.C.) in N.C. to his brother Albrittain Drake in Kentucky.

"Dear Brittain:

It has been a long time since I wrote to you. I now write in good health and my family, thank God, hoping you receive this in good health .....

The Lord has spared me to see one of my children married. Nancy married a Methodist preacher, Samuel Jenkins, a nephew to that Jenkins that formerly made this circuit, and they live between John Magee's old place and Mrs. Atkins Mill. Atkins and Sally are at school.

To mention anything about State affairs is not worthwhile -- you have the papers as well as we. You wrote in one of your letters you never expected to see me in this world. Then let us try to meet in heaven.

I conclude,

Your brother,

Silas Drake (Son of James)

N.B. Remember my love to Collins, Perry, Benjamin and William."

Letter from Ann Drake in North Carolina to her Uncle Albrittain.

"Bedford, Nash, N.C.
July 15, 1815
Major Albrittain Drake
Muhlenburg Co., Ky., Pond River.

Dear Uncle:

I now sit down to write you to inform you that I am well at present, thanks be to God for it.....

I will inform you with sorrow that my father which loved better than anything else upon earth is departed, but, oh, my dear Uncle, I hope that he is going to the realms above where joy and pleasure are forevermore - where there is no more trouble...../. Oh, Uncle, don't you ever expect to come back to this part of the country anymore? I think you might if you would.....

Remember my love to Aunt Maude and all the rest of the family..... and so I remain your loving niece until death, amen.

Ann Drake"

Letters from Albrittain Drake and Ruth Drake left in original spelling and punctuation. Miss Claribel Drake of Mt. Ararat, Church Hill, Mississippi sent the letters to me so that my daughter could see letters written by her great-great-great-great grandparents and I could make copies for my Drake files.

Ruthey Drake to her son Rev. Benjamin (Letters in those days were sent folded without envelopes.)

January the 15, 1826

My very Dear Benjamin with Love and gratetude set down to right to you once more to inform you that we are all alive. You said in your letter you were afraid we were sick the lord hath blest us amongst deaths and sickness we have only had light flu action your father and I are going down the steps of time but the lord gently hands us down these easy. We are all as well as common as far as now except a few of the negrows are sick with a bad cold this is our two days meeting but it snows so fast we can not venture out willingly Silas received your letter yesterday it tells us you are well from which shape I am thankful for we receive your letters but you don't receive ours. Silas has rote and tride to tell you about all you requested. William has rote and your father has so rote and Ann Wells has rote but she has turned her name to Drake. She and Edmond are married. Perry was home at Christmas.....

We received a letter from your brother John and they were well his daughter Martha Susan was going to be married soon. My dear child I am now again to talk to you and tell you if it please God and how glad I am to hear you are comming in the summer if the Lord spares us to see each other's face once more. I never can tell how glad all be my heart exults; mine eyes overflow at thoughts of seeing my dear Benjamin once more but also my eyes shall ever feast upon my chile again but i trust if we never meet for time we shall meet where parting is no more. Be faithful until death and god will give you a crown of life. I feel bound for heaven. our little days appear to be going on. the lord blessed tho we are few so farewell my dear child.

Ruthey Drake.

To Benjamin Drake

Ruthey's letter was on one side of folded page; Albrittain's letter, on other side.

Your mother has rote all that's interesting. We were at meeting Saturday and I thought I saw some sine of good being done .... it sonows (so we decided not to go?) but Bro. Bone, Bro. Christain, Solon Duvall is there with the circuit preacher and thinks that we do something there was a good looking congregation yesterday one of our preachers says you were praying by him when he got religion and is much put up with the thought of seeing you in the summer his name is Denton I mentioned Cartrite (He means Peter Cartwright) he is a holy preacher the other is one you never saw - Brother Holaday is transferred to Clovis and Brother Cartrite (Cartwright, Methodist Circuit rider Peter Cartwright as other records say he was minister when Rev. Silas was converted) moved there our great men seems to leave us but God will rase more. Brother Holaday preacher a Sermon that I give him a doblar for he made me happy. I laft like Sary did when the Angal says she should have a Sun. Your Mother says I look redder and fresher then when I was yong tho I feel mighty clumbsy and not able to walk about mi farm yet I feel lively and do not think I shall die shortly because I don't feel willing and I think when God is about to take me he will give me diing grace which I shall have no bisness with while well. Oh Benjamin I love God but I want to love him more and serve him better.... Silas has a son his name is Albrittain William Collins. John has got another his name is Silas John Perry and ... .I only rite..... because your mother left this note blank so I conclud and remane your father

Albrittain Drake

To
Benjamin Drake

(The paper was folded with name of Benjamin Michael Drake)

Letter of William Drake to his brother Benjamin in New Orleans, La.

Muhlenberg County
Kentucky Apr. 16th, 1826

Dear Brother, I now Set down to wright you a few lines as this is the last time that will be worth wile till you will start home if you start the first of June as you rote we have writen frequently tho you rote that you had not received but one letter since last May. I have writen and the rest of the family has riten regular. there has a great many things transpired since we saw each other tho I cant tell what things to name that has not bin ritten, tho when we See each other then we can have a great many things to tell each other, I have not bein to school Since you were hear tho you can discover it by my writing. I would write more if I could write well so you must not think it strange of my not writing oftener. I'm left with the old People tho Edmund lives in betweixt near Uncle Cage where Ben Drake lived tho he is near yet I am Some time, very lonesom.... You have four nephews in the contry that you haven't Seen Silas, Collins, Sufia and Edmund all have Suns, Silases named Albrittain William Collins, Sophia's Wiley Nepolian the rest has no names your relations in this country are tolerably well at presant more then the ole people are generaly porly for several weeks with bad colds tho some on the mend I hope. I Still feel determined to serve God tho very cold but I yet have a hope that I am on my way to Heaven. I have many temtations tho I hope the Lord will suport me through them all so I will conclude and Subscribe my Self yours.

William Drake

(On same sheet and on other side of large sheet folded)

Letter from Albrittain to Benjamin Drake, his son in Mississippi.

Since William has not filled his paper I now rite a few things tho nothing of conceuquence you wanted to no the presiding elder it is Thomas Morrels and is a good preacher. he says but little but it is all to the purpes. The steward at our two days meeting name as Bolen. You no him he is very conceity tho I like him they all expect you in June and says thea will leave there circuit to meet you particular Denton we have a number of new preachers in this section. Rumles has too William Martin one William Vine one all prisperstons (?) and I think that (they) meen to hold out tha come about half bent like tha ha put there sholder to the works oh may it not be a Show and not .....(blurred) Benjamin Take care I beleave you do for I Beleave the lord Sent you and he will direct you--- Charles Camel and old Redmond Sams is Methods preachers Tha promis good So tha tell me I have not heard them, your Mother and mi Self has not bin able to attend meeting much this winter past but I think we are both on the mend and hope we shall live to see you come in June all the familys is well this morning as far as I no I expect them all here today as there is no Class Silas has gone to day to preach a funerl and Edmund has gone with him my hand trembles so bad I can't rite so I shall conclude and remane,

Your father

Albrittain Drake

The compiler has received so much family history from Miss Claribel Drake, daughter of James Perry Drake, eleventh child of Benjamin Michael Drake. Her family has preserved many of the letters written to her grandfather, Benjamin Michael. She has written that they have a fifty-gallon container filled with letters, etc. She shared Albrittain's letter with readers of this family history. Her sister, Mrs. Coop copied some of the data sent the compiler.

Miss Claribel Drake taught French and Spanish in the Natchez High School for many years. She is now busy helping her older brother on their plantation--Mt. Ararat. There are only two of the family left. Mrs. Cooper passed away recently (1963). In a 1962 letter Miss Claribel wrote "sad to relate we have no descendants, nor nieces and nephews." Their brother, William Lambreth Drake, 1894-1918, died in World War I.

Her family had preserved the same traditions that Rev. Silas Drake's family had as these two: "about Ruth giving Albrittain the apple and about Albrittain's using oxen to his sled because he was a very large man, weighing over 300 pounds.

Sketch from Gambill's, Kith and Kim of Captain James Leeper and Susan Drake his Wife, pp. 54-56.

One Drake family, early in North Carolina, later in Kentucky, and other parts of the South, are known, by descendants, to have had Bamfield Drake for ancestor; and a quotation has been made from a letter, written in 1914, by a member of this line, declaring that Bible records and other proofs of this descent are extant.

According to the said letter, Albrittain Drake was son of James Drake. James was son of Francis and Mary (Buckingham) Drake; and this Francis was son of the aforesaid Reverend Bamfield Drake.

Miss Kate Drake, of Gibson, Mississippi, a descendant of this branch of the family states that James, father of Albrittain, was born in 1725, and died in 1790. James Drake came to America, and lived in Nash County, North Carolina. During the War of the Revolution, Captain Beard, evidently either an English soldier, or an American fighting on the side of the English, attacked the house of James Drake, with a band of Tories. James and his son, Albrittain Drake, and half-a-dozen other men were the only defenders. Albrittain was a soldier in the American forces, and then a member of a corps of Light Horse, which had been on active duty, scouring the countryside for this same band of Tories under Captain Beard. Outnumbering the Drakes and their companions, the enemy demanded surrender. James Drake, seizing a gun, rushed at the Tories, firing, but missed his mark, as did also his opponent. The latter's shot, however, wounded several other of the defenders. Beard, entering the house, sword in hand, met young Albrittain Drake, armed with a cutlass. This weapon, with its first blow, struck the joist above its wielder's head, was broken off at the hilt, and he struck down. The father, armed with a club, flew to Albrittain's defense, but fell beneath Beard's sword-thrusts, so badly wounded that he was "a gore of blood," as the story has come down. According to the tradition, James Drake's wife, seeing her husband thus overcome, and her son also struck down, rushed in, armed with a jug of what was known as "Old Nash" brandy. Whether she used this as an external weapon, history saith not; but, with it, she induced the enemy to pause for parley, and peace seemed restored. Just then, however, the American Captain Peter Goodwin galloped up with a troop of Horse, and Beard and the Tories were driven off.

Albrittain Drake, son of James Drake, was born in 1755, according to Wheeler's History of North Carolina, which states that he was eighty when he died, the year of his death, 1835, being given in his War Record, from the Bureau of Pensions, at Washington. This record, however, gives his birth-year as 1760, rather than 1755, and the place of his birth as Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

When he enlisted to fight for American liberty, he was a resident of Nash Co., N. This was in Oct. 1777. He served then for three months, as a Private in Captain Hardy Company, Col. Long's Regiment. He became a Lieutenant by January, 1778, when he re-enlisted, and served, with that rank, till the autumn of 1782. He removed to Kentucky where he was living in Muhlenburg County when, Sept. 29, 1832, he applied for a Revolutionary pension, which was granted to him. He died on November 14, 1835.

About 1785, Albrittain Drake married Ruth Collins. She was born Nov. 12, 1765, and died March 4, 1847. The children of Albrittain and Ruth (Collins) Drake were: i. John Drake; born May 26, 1786; ii. Sophia (or Sophia Valentine) Drake; born Jan. 5 1789; married Wiley Alford; iii. Silas Drake; born Nov. 4, 1791; iv. Mosley Collins Drake; born May 5, 1795; v. Perry Drake; born Sept. 15, 1797; vi. Benjamin Michael Drake; described subsequently; vii. William Drake; born Dec. 14, 1804; viii. Edmund Drake; born May 21, 1807.

The names and birth-dates of these children appear in the afore-mentioned Revolutionary Record of Albrittain Drake, their father, in the Bureau of Pensions, at Washington.

Benjamin Michael Drake, son of Albrittain and Ruth Drake, was born on Sept. 11, 1800. He died in 1860. In 1827, he married Susan, daughter of James Trueman Magruder. They had a son, Elijah Steel Drake, born in 1841 and died in 1914. He was one of twelve children of his parents. His father had moved from Kentucky to Mississippi and became a Methodist preacher. In 1869 Elijah Steel Drake (Steele) married Ellen Davis Turpin, and had two sons and four daughters. The sons were Joseph T. Drake, a lawyer, and H. W. M. Drake. One of the daughters is Miss Kate Drake, of Fort Gibson, Mississippi, who supplied the data on this lineage in great part.

THE APPLE AND OTHER DRAKE FAMILY RELICS

In 1903 a Bowling Green paper published the following article pertaining to the family: "It is not unusual for a newspaper to learn of relics of more or less interes but the most interesting collection of this section, perhaps, is in the possession of Mr. John R. Drake of this city. One of them is an apple that is one hundred and twen eight years old. The history of this apple contains an interesting little romance of Revolutionary times. It has been carefully preserved and is now wrapped in a small piece of North Carolina homespun cloth that is over a hundred years old.

" in 1755 Albrittain Drake, the grandfather of Mr. John R. Drake, was born in Nash County, North Carolina, and in 1775, a year before the outbreak of the Revolutior ary War,he happened to visit the home of Michael Collins in Nash County. He was then a young man of twenty and while at the Collins home, little Ruth, the ten-year old daughter of Mr. Collins, went out and brought in some second growth apples and gave one to Mr. Drake. He was struck with the brightness and beauty of the child and put the apple which she gave him into his vest pocket, being determined to keep it as lon as he could. It did not decay but shriveled to a very small compass and whenever he changed vests he would change the apple which he was cherishing as a memento of the bright-eyed little girl in Nash County. He had joined the Continental Army soon afte he had received the apple from her hands and did not see her again until the seven years' war was over and America had gained her independence.

"At the conclusion of the war he went back to Nash County and hunted up Miss Collins, who was seventeen, while he was twenty-seven years old, and pressed his suit with such fervor that in a short while they were married. When they were married he gave to her the shriveled apple that he had carried so long and at her death in 1847, it went to William Drake, the father of John R. Drake, to whom it was subsequently bequeathed. It has dried up until it is no larger than a silver dime and is quite hard and compact, but the shape and conformation are such that it can yet plainly be seen that it is the remains of an apple.

"Mr. Drake also has a pair of old-fashioned scissors given to his grandmother at the close of the Revolutionary War. There is also a pin cushion over one hundred years old containing a pin used in those day, which is almost a big as an eight-penny nail.

"Another interesting relic, which is as old, if not considerably older than the apple, is a grog glass or ' horn'. It is made of a cow's horn and is about the size of an ordinary wine glass. The bottom is of wood. This grog-glass was used to drink toddies from and the wooden bottom is considerably worn out where it was scooped by spoons in stirring the toddies. Many a Continental patriot, how many is not known, over a century ago drank inspiration from that simple grog-glass. It was from this kind of glass that we have the expression 'take a horn' for take a drink. The grog-glass was brought to this state by the Drake family in 1809. In 1808 they moved to Wilson County, Tennessee, and the following year Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, and fro there John R. Drake came to this city.

"The most ancient relic he has, however, is a silver buckle which was used in Continental times, when all gentlemen wore knee breeches with buckles. This, however, is not a knee buckle, but is known as a stock buckle and was worn at the back of the neck to hold in place the large cravats used in those days. It was given by Francis Drake, who came from England to this country, to Albrittain Drake, the man who carrie the apple throughout the Revolutionary War and won a bride with it when the war was ended. From him it came down to William Drake, passing next to John R. Drake, and the relic is between one hundred and fifty and two hundred years old."

JOHN R. DRAKE

John R. Drake had a family of four children: Mrs. Sallie (Drake) Isaac, who has written many articles about the Drakes; Dr. John Richard Drake of Memphis, Tennessee; William Perry Drake, employed in Treasury Department of United States government at Cincinnati, Ohio, but lived in Newport, Ky.; Fannie Estelle Drake, school teacher in Bowling Green, Ky. public schools, now retired.

DRAKE FAMILY REUNION

Manuscript dated May 16, 1858

The family of A. B. Drake and Ruth Drake just met after a separation of 50 years /in Wilson Co. Tenn/. 8 children, the oldest 72 years old and the youngest 51 years, their families all in good health. They being the only children their parents ever had.

John Drake of Robeson Co., N. C.	12	children	and	58	grandchildren
Rev. Silas Drake, Muhlenburg Co.,Ky.	8	children	"	21	"
M. C. Drake, " " "	12	"	"	20	"
J. P. Drake, Indianapolis, Ind.	7	"	"	2	"
B. M. Drake, Adams Co., Miss.	12	"	"	2	"
Wm. Drake, Muhlenburg Co., Ky.	8	"	"	-	
Edmund Drake, " " "	11	"	"	6	"
Sophia B. Alford, Wilson Co.,Tenn.	11	"	"	-	

children and 50 grandchildren

Total children and grandchildren 240

Letter from Elizabeth Drake, daughter of John Drake, son of Albrittain, to her Uncle William Drake of Ky., near Drakesboro, describing journey back to N.C., after a family reunion in Nashville, Tenn., and also a visit to Uncle William in Ky.

June 2, 1858

"My Dear Uncle,

We had a safe though lonely trip back to Nashville after we parted with so many friends..... Saturday Uncle Benjamin accompanied us to Aunt Sophy's where we spent the Sabbath. On Monday we went to Nashville and started homeward on Tuesday morning at five o'clock..... Did not reach Fairbluff until about 12 o'clock Friday night. We found brother Albrittain and his family well-- and our carriages and our horse were there for us, and we reached home without any accident on Sat. the 29.....

We had the company of acquaintances almost all the way from Atlanta which rendered our journey very pleasant. Father (John Drake) bore the journey reasonably well.

Dear Uncle, I must bring my letter to a close. Father and Mother and all join me in sending love to you, Aunt Arminda and all of the little cousins.....

Your affectionate niece,

Elizabeth M. Drake

Mrs. Enloe recalls hearing, during her childhood, her Aunt Ann Judson Le Seur talk about attending the reunion.

TALBERT FAMILY REUNION

The Talberts of Wayne County, Illinois, descendants of Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert, whose father Rev. Silas Drake attended the Drake reunion in 1858, have had a family reunion the third Sunday in August since 1926. The first Talbert reunion was held at Hopewell Church near Wayne City. Larger crowds attended when the five Talbert brothers were living. John Duvall, their double cousin from Kentucky, attended and talked about Drake-Talbert family history.

Joseph C. Talbert and his sons, Thomas and Clyde Talbert, have attended every reunion. Cloyd Talbert has missed only one reunion.

In 1958 the Talberts had their 33rd reunion--with program committee, Joseph C. Talbert, Dwight Talbert, Oakley Talbert, Berthine Hale, and Delbert Warren. Pathfinder Quartette gave 9 numbers, Kenneth Talbert gave a talk and his church group sang; Gary Samford gave a solo; Sandra and Gene Kay Talbert, a duet. Joseph C. Talbert gave the benediction.

(The compiler's cousins, Mr. and Mrs. Lowell Johnson, sent the data about the program; my father, Joseph C. Talbert, other data.)

DRAKE BIBLE RECORDS

William Drake's Bible - Son of Albrittain and Ruth Collins Drake, bought May 1, 1847, containing the family record of Albrittain Drake of Nash and Robeson Co., N. C. son of James Drake of N. C., son of Francis Drake of England, son of Bamphlyde Drake of England, son of Joseph Drake of England, Son of Francis, son of Thomas Drake of England, who was the younger brother of Admiral Sir Francis Drake.

Copied from the original Drake record by Lewis Parker. Copied May 8, 1851, by Isaac W. Trahue.

The Bible was in possession of Mrs. Sallie Drake Isaac, now deceased, Bowling Green, Kentucky, daughter of John R. Drake, son of William Drake.

Drake Family Bible Records

August Court Muhlenberg Co., Ky., 1847, p. 275.

In order to obtain a pension: on a motion of Silas Drake, one of the heirs of Albrittain Drake, deceased, the following testimony was taken for the purpose of obtaining a pension from the General Government, to wit: The Testimony of Micajah Wells taken in open court to wit:

"That Ruth Collins Drake intermarried with Albrittain Drake before I was married and I was married in the year 1795: said Drake and myself were both married in Nash Co. in the state of North Carolina..... Said Ruth Drake, wife of Albrittain Drake, died in March 1847. I have known said Ruth ever since we were children and I am now nearly 76 years of age...."

William Drake states that the large family Bible now in court contains a true and correct list of the names, ages of the children of said Albrittain Drake, the husband of said Ruth, that the same was copied in the present Bible by Lewis Parker from the original record which was in the handwriting of said Albrittain and done in his presence, and that the copy made out and forwarded to the Pension Office is a correct copy... and said names were transferred from said original Bible by said Parker in the presence of said Albrittain Drake, who examined the same and approved it. And the court do certify that Micajah Wells and William Drake personally known to the court, are gentlemen of good standing and respectfully and credible witnesses.

Which is thereupon ordered to be certified.

p. 278 Oct. Court 1847

On motion of Silas Drake, papers of administration granted on estate of Ruth Drake, deceased, Edmund Drake, his security in amount of $2,000.

(This information copied from original recording by Edward M. Manley in Greenville, Muhlenburg Co., Ky. Aug. 1953.)

(This Bible record was not included in photostats of Albrittain's and Ruth's pension papers received by the compiler.)

REVEREND SILAS DRAKE'S BIBLE

This Bible is now in possession of Aubrey Liles, Clarksville, Tenn., great-great-great grandson of Rev. Silas Drake. Mrs. Liles copied the information from this Bible, given to Rev. Silas Drake by a friend, who was not identified.

"Rev. Silas Drake and wife Martha Wells were married Feb. 17, 1811.
To this union was born five sons and two daughters.
Rev. Silas Drake was born Nov. 4, 1791 and died Oct. 7, 1858.
Martha Wells was born Dec. 25, 1791.

1. Urban Owen Fletcher Drake, born June 22, 1814, died Oct. 26, 1865; married Sept. 30, 1841 Julia Talbert. They had four daughters--Louisia, Sintha Ann, Susan Cassandra, Mary Lucindia, sons Silas and Jim and infant with no name given.
2. Mosley John Posey Drake, born Oct. 15, 1817 married Caroline ____; two daughters Allmery and Carry.
3. Frances Valentine Elbert Drake, born March 15, 1820; married Susan Hellsley.
4. Benjamin Dela Perry Drake, born March 17, 1823; married Elizabeth Elkins.
5. Albrittain William Collins Drake, born Sept 25, 1825; married Nancy Lamboth.
6. Louisia Matilda Caroline Drake, b. June 28, 1828, married John Talbert-- had three children; Marthy Ann, Margaret, and John.
7. Martha Ann Jane Drake, born Dec. 6, 1830, married Ben Talbert. Five sons; John, Ben, Silas, Elbert, and Austin."

CHILDREN OF ALBRITTAIN AND RUTH COLLINS DRAKE

Oldest Son -- John Drake

Albrittain's oldest son, John Drake, born in Robeson Co., N.C., May 26, 1786; died April 28, 1863, married first Feb. 18, 1806, Elizabeth Alford, born Nov. 15, 1789, died Sept 9, 1823. His second wife was Margaret McLauchin, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth Margaret.

John had twelve children--Zachariah Alford Drake; Martha Susan Drake; Ruth Collins Drake; Albrittain John Drake, M.D. died in 1863 from yellow fever; Clarkia Sophia; Mary Amanda, who married Dr. Nash; Alexander Little and Nicholas McLauchlin, twins who died at age of 19 of yellow fever; Sarah Drake; and Elizabeth Margaret Drake.

The compiler has corresponded with the wives of two descendants of his daughter, Ruth Collins Drake born in 1810, died July 31, 1886, in Mississippi; married David Douglas Salmon. They had ten children: Elizabeth Ann, Joan, Henrietta, who married Preston McKellar, William D., Joseph Miller, David Douglas, Eliza J., Frances Romaline Novella Drake, and Harriet M. Salmon. Mrs. McKellar has sent the same ancestral line that all the others have in their records and the brochure that the University of California prepared--"Sir Francis Drake and the Finding of the Plate of Brass."

Mrs. Brooks has sent this information about her husband's family:

Joseph Miller Salmon was born Feb. 19, 1837, Marion Co., South Carolina; died Aug. 11, 1910, in Miss., married April 21, 1870, Senatobia, Miss., Dollie Ann Wells Williams. They had eight children: Lena Jane Salmon, Thomas Emry, Sallie Ruth, Joe Campbell, Edker Clifton, Sadie Mabel, Annie Maud, and Essie French Salmon.

Lena Jane Salmon was born Jan. 30, 1871, in Senatobia, Miss.; died 1954, Memphis, Tenn.; married May 17, 1898, Berry Boswell Brooks, Sr., a planter and a member of the Methodist Church. They had two sons: Everett Hope Brooks, who married Evelyn Fay Halley and has two children, Everett Hope Brooks, Jr. and Bettye Jane Brooks; and Berry Boswell Brooks, Jr.

Berry Boswell Brooks, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1902, Senatobia, Miss., married April 27. 1929, Virginia Feild Walton, born Aug. 6, 1904, Jonesboro, Ark., daughter of Allan Walton and Virginia Warren Feild. Mr. Brooks was educated at Washington and Lee University. In 1959 Berry Brooks was International Sportsman of the Year; in 1963 he was voted one of the Six Greatest Living Sportsmen in the World; in 1957 King of the Memphis Cotton Carnival; 1959 President of the Memphis Cotton Exchange; Past President of the Shikar-Safari Club; Eminent explorer, lecturer, big game hunter and photographer; Planter and cotton merchant; Member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks reside at their country estate, Epping Forest Manor, Memphis, Tenn. Mrs. Brooks is a renown World Traveler, (flown around the world 3 times, 1956-62), Explorer, author, genealogist. They are the parents of one daughter, Virginia Walton Brooks, born June 4, 1933, Memphis, Tennessee. She accompanied her parents on the Berry B. Brooks African Big Game Hunting and Photographic Expeditions of 1947 and 1949 to collect trophies for the Berry B. Brooks African Hall, which her parents have donated to the Memphis Museum of Natural History. When 14 years old she became the youngest person in the world ever to collect an elephant, the largest collected by a woman of any age. She married June 29, 1957 in Katonah, N.Y. to Allen Martin, born Feb. 10, 1925, San Antonio, Texas. They live in Katonah, N.Y. They are the parents of Ann Feild Martin, born April 1, 1959, Mt. Kisco, N.Y. Member of the National Society, Children of the American Revolution and Children of the American Colonists.

(Some of above information has been published in Boddie's Historical Southern Families.)

Mrs. Gabrielle Palmer Drake McColl (Mrs. Hugh L.) another descendant of John Drake, oldest son of Albrittain, is quite a well-known gardener in her state and others. Her garden was known as Green Gate Garden and had many visitors. She was a charter member of the Garden Club of South Carolina and the earliest grower in the state of Modern Bearded Iris at her garden, Bennettsville, S.C. She has written a series called "Drake Homes" describing their gardens.

Earline Coxe is a great granddaughter of John Drake, Albrittain's oldest son.

Elizabeth Margaret Drake married Douglas McCormick and had six children. Their daughter, Elizabeth McLean McCormick, married Joseph E. Coxe. They had nine children: Ellen Belle Coxe, who married Dr. John H. Merritt; Elizabeth Earline Coxe; Winnie Ann Coxe, R.N.; Francis Edwin Coxe; Agnes Norine Coxe; Marie Josephine Coxe; James Dougald Coxe; Joe Elizabeth Coxe, R.N.

"I have a record from Aunt Amanda Nash's papers--the copy she had that gives--'Mary Buckingham and Francis Drake--marriage is recorded in Devon, Eng. Came this country about 1729. Lived and died near Drakes Bridge on Swift Creek in Nash Co., N.C.' The Rev. Bamphlyde Drake is given as Francis Drake's father. James Drake, the son, married Sophia Valentine about 1752. His age is given as about six.

All nine Coxe children went to Flora McDonald College in Red Springs, N.C. Elizabeth M. Coxe sent more children there than any other person and she was made an honorary member of the Alumnae Association. Six of the seven daughters taught school--all studied at other colleges; two graduated at Sinai Hospital.

SECOND CHILD AND ONLY DAUGHTER OF ALBRITTAIN DRAKE AND RUTH

Sophia Valentine Drake, b. Jan. 5, 1789; married Dec. 31, 1805; Wiley Alford, brother of Elizabeth Alford, who married John Drake. They moved to Sumner County. They had eleven children: Albrittain, Louise, Ruth M., Matilda M., James Perry, Ada, Napoleon, Sophia, Edmund, and Benjamin.

Mrs. Hailey, of Nashville, Tenn. a descendant of Sophia's, has sent the same ancestral line as the other records. She wrote that one of Sophia Valentine's daughters, her ancestress, was a well-known herb doctor. Mrs. Hailey has the mortar her ancestress used to prepare herbs. Mrs. Hailey would have sent more information about Sophia's descendants, but Mrs. Hailey has been ill and in the hospital.

THIRD CHILD OF ALBRITTAIN DRAKE

Silas Drake, born November 7, 1791; died Oct. 7, 1858. He was married February 11, 1811, to Martha (Patsy) Wells, daughter of Micajah Wells, well-known Kentucky pioneer from North Carolina.

Information from Rathert's History of Muhlenburg County (Ky.) and from Redford's History of Methodism in Kentucky, as well as all descendants of his three children who married three Talberts, was included in the "Drake Family History and Descendants of Three Drakes who Married Three Talberts" that I compiled in 1962.

Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert had 388 descendants.

DRAKE FAMILY HISTORY

From Mrs. Etha Kennedy Gary, of Greenville, Kentucky, a Descendant of Rev. Silas Drake's son, Urban Owen Fletcher Drake, who sent the Compiler this information in 1961:

"Francis Drake, his wife, Mary Buckingham and son, James, landed in Vriginia from England in 1733.

James was kidnapped by Indians when he was six years of age. A ransom of $1000 and efforts of friendly Indians effected his return.

Soon the family moved to North Carolina and received a grant of 2000 acres of land in Edgecomb, now Nash County and named their home 'Hilleaidston.'

James married Sophia Valentine. They became the parents of Albrittain Drake, who was born in Nash Co., N.C. in 1755. Albrittain enlisted in the Revolutionary Army and acquitted himself with distinction.

The following is an excerpt from a letter to Mrs. Sallie Drake Isaac (author of 'The Story of Drakesboro'(Ky.) from the Veterans' Bureau, Washington D.C.

> 'Albrittain Drake enlisted about the time of the battle of Moore's Creek and served until some time in November 1782 as private and lieutenant under Capts. Hardy, Gaddy, Wm. Avent, Clinch, and Allen. Also under Cols. Long and McHane in the North Carolina troops. During the period of service he was on an expedition to Moore's Creek, was one of the "Light Horse" which escorted the Governor of North Carolina to Fayettesville. Was in frequent encounters with Tories and was taken prisoner, along with his father, in a skirmish but was later released.'

In 1785 he, Albrittain Drake, married Ruth Collins. They became the parents of seven sons, one daughter. In 1809, the family, except one son and the daughter, moved to Muhlenberg County, Kentucky on Pond River ten miles south of Greenville.

This Revolutionary War soldier was a man of large physical proportions, of courage and forceful character, a zealous and devoted member of the early Methodist Church. The first Methodist Society in Muhlenberg County was organized in the home of Pioneer Albrittain Drake under the ministry of Peter Cartwright.

Tradition has it that on leaving for military service, Ruth Collins gave Albrittain Drake an apple with the request that he carry it all through the War and return it to her. He did. Another story is that Ruth spun the thread for her wedding dress so fine that she could draw it through her wedding ring.

Albrittain and Ruth Collins Drake lie buried in home made mausoleums in what was the garden of the ancestral home farm in south Muhlenberg County. The local D.A.R. Chapter propose placing a memorial marker at the grave some time in this year, 1961."

Mrs. Gary also sent this information in 1961:

> Francis Drake-Mary Buckingham; James Drake-Sophia Valentine;
> Albrittain Drake-Ruth Collins; Rev. Silas Drake (b. Nov. 4, 1791--d. Oct.7,1858) and his wife, Martha Wells Drake (b. Dec. 25, 1791--d. Oct. 18, 1890) were married Feb. 11, 1811.
> Martha Ann Jane Drake (b. Dec. 6, 1830--d. Dec. 12, 1873) married Benjamin Talbert. Five sons are John, Ben, Silas, Elbert, Austin. Martha Ann Jane Drake was the seventh child of Silas and Martha Drake.

Mrs. Elkins, before her death in 1962, sent the compiler the Drake Family History Mrs. Etha Cary Lile prepared for descendants of Urban Owen Fletcher. It was 5½ typed pages in length. James Drake was as far back as she had a record. "He and his son, Albrittain Drake, were Revolutionary War soldiers.....Albrittain Drake and his wife, Ruth Collins Drake, lie buried on a farm known as the Jack Bivins' farm and is now owned by the Shelton family. Their graves are enclosed by stone mausoleums.

When Albrittain Drake and Ruth Collins were married, she spun the warp for her wedding dress. It was so fine the entire warp was drawn through her wedding ring."

The compiler did not include the descendants she listed as many are included in descendants listed elsewhere.

Mrs. Scott, a descendant of Urban Owen Fletcher Drake, son of Rev. Silas, wrote the compiler that her family had found in her father's papers the document that gave Reverend Silas Drake the legal right to perform marriage ceremonies. "The paper was so old and broken where it was folded that we put it in the lock box to keep from handling it any more than necessary." Silas Drake performed over 80 marriages, and probably more as records in Muhlenburg County did not always give the name Rev. Silas Drake, but sometimes had S. Drake only. The compiler has a list of all the marriages Rev. Silas Drake performed in Muhlenburg Co.

Mrs. Scott's father's farm joins the farm where Albrittain and Ruth are buried.

Elta Kennedy Gary, granddaughter of Martha Louisa Margaret Drake Duvall, in her summary of the descendants of Urban Owen Fletcher Drake (son of Rev. Silas) and Julia writes that they have many twins. They have one druggist, one doctor, two funeral directors, one embalmer, one beautician, three salesmen, one teacher, and one very talented violinist. Eight descendants are and have been members of the Methodist Church choir. Several play some kind of instrument. Charles Duvall's daughter, Grace, is very talented on organ, piano,and accordion. There are only 21 Duvall descendants of her grandmother, Martha Louisa Margaret Drake Duvall, now living (in 1962). Elta's grandmother was a double cousin of my grandfather, Benjamin Craig Talbert. Elta wrote, "Why didn't our forefathers write down from one step to another all each generation knew? What a help it would have been!"

FOURTH CHILD, MOSLEY COLLINS DRAKE

Mosley Collins Drake, born June 5, 1795; died 1885; married Luarana Wells, another daughter of Micajah. They had eleven children--Ruth Ann, Albrittain M., Sarah Amandaville, John Perry (a bachelor), Edmund L., James Marion, William M. (a bachelor), Susan P., Jackey L., Sophia V., and Mosley Collins, Jr.

The compiler has not corresponded with any of his descendants.

Rothert's History of Muhlenburg County had information about Mosley Collins Drake, included in family history compiled in 1962.

FIFTH CHILD, JAMES PERRY DRAKE

James Perry Drake, born Sept. 15, 1797, married Priscilla Buell. They had six children--Ruth, Almaria, James Perry, Jr., Annie, Priscilla, and Frank. James Perry Jr. died 1862 at his Aunt Sophie Alford's home in Tennessee. He got sick in the army. They were foster parents of her nephew, Gen. Don Carlos Buell.

A sketch from American Biographical History of Eminent and Self-made Men of the State of Indiana, pp. 33-34 has already been included in 1962 family history.

SIXTH CHILD, BENJAMIN MICHAEL DRAKE

Benjamin Michael Drake, born Sept. 11, 1800; died May 8, 1860. (More information later.)

SEVENTH CHILD, WILLIAM DRAKE

William Drake, born Dec. 14, 1804; died April 19, 1868; married Amanda Rice. The late Mrs. Isaac and Miss Estelle Drake are daughters of his son, John Drake. The compiler has corresponded with Miss Estelle Drake of Bowling Green. (More information on other pages.)

EIGHTH CHILD, EDMUND DRAKE

Edmund Drake, born May 21, 1807; married Ann Wells in 1825, daughter of Micajah Wells. They had six sons and four daughters. The compiler has the name of only one son--Patrick H. Drake who married Phoche Baggess. The correspondent had names of five of Patrick's children.

Miss Claribel Drake sent the compiler the Pilgrimage Edition of the Natchez (Mississippi) Democrat Newspaper, that had an article five columns in length about the Elms, the Drake home. The present owner is a Drake descendant. This is the part that tells about the Drake Family who lived there:

More than one architect has expressed the opinion that the Elms is one of the loveliest specimens of Provincial architecture in the state. Its floor plan, low ceilings narrow window facings, huge iron hinges, and paved courts declare its Spanish origin, to say nothing of the quaint and beautiful simplicity of line that mark the building proper. Dignified and genteel, the Elms has attracted little attention, and only a few Natchezians realize its antiquity and uniqueness.

Within the memory of most of the present generation, the Elms was known as the Drake home. Mr. Mosely J. P. Drake, and his wife Caroline Drake, having moved there in eighteen and sixty nine. In eighteen and seventy eight they purchased the property and lived there many years. Prior to that time it was known as the Stanton home. During the ownership of the Drakes, a splendid tennis court enlivened the grounds and gay lawn parties and many happy scenes were enacted there. A photograph taken of one such party is still in existence and shows the femminine tennis players arrayed in voluminous costumes with over drapes and bustles and the gentlemen wearing riding clothes. In the background may be seen several saddle horses and equipage, while a white aproned colored maid is ready to serve the guests. Many belles of that period are seen in the picture, some few of whom are still living in Natchez today.

The Drakes came to Natchez at the close of the Civil War, until which time they had been residents of Missouri. In a diary kept by Mrs. Drake during the war, she mentions that because they were suspected of being Southern sympathizers, Unionists ordered them to vacate their home, and she writes, "I left my lovely home in the hands of fate." Mr. Drake was imprisoned in Gratiot prison dome time and they doubtless left for more congenial surroundings as soon as peace was declared. They settled first at the "Dubison place," and lived one year at "Myrtle Bank" before finally purchasing the Elms. Mrs. Drake was Miss Caroline Agee of St. Louis and Mr. Drake was descended from a Kentucky family of English extraction. Albritain Drake, the progenitor of this family, was a Revolutionary soldier, an account of whom is found in Wheeler's History of North Carolina. The family evidently joined the imigration westward to Kentucky. From him was descended Silas Drake, and Benjamin Drake, a celebrated Methodist minister who came to Natchez country in 1824. Mosely Drake was a son of Silas Drake, but it was his uncle's influence that probably drew him here. He seemed very fond of his uncle Benjamin and a number of letters passed between them, some of which are in existence. One was written from Mosely Drake, to his uncle Benjamin, as the former was enroute from New Orleans to Vincennes. This was in 1828, and the writer tells of disposing of his goods in New Orleans and of being aboard the "New Albany" which throbbed or rocked so, that he could write only when it stopped at a landing. After giving all the family news he tells of reading the "Life of the Master and His Apostles," and mentions that enroute home he will read "Plutarch's Lives." The letter was mailed in Natchez and addressed to Washington, Miss. The paper was folded and sealed but there was no envelope. At that time Washington was much more important than Natchez, for two leading institutions of learning made it so. Jefferson College for boys and Elizabeth Academy for girls. Mr. Benjamin Drake was president of Elizabeth College and a commentator says of him "the school prospered under his management (meaning Mr. Drake's predecessor) as it did under his successor. Banjamin Drake, a man of consecrated scholarship - unaffected piety and singular sincerity." This was the first institution in America to give higher education to women and its ruins have been marked by the daughters of the Revolution. Dr. Drake resigned as president of this academy in order to devote his time entirely to pastoral duties.

Mr. and Mrs. Mosley J. P. Drake had two daughters, Alma and Carrie. Carrie married Mr. Albert G. Cassell of Vicksburg and from them the present owner, Mrs. Joseph Kellogg is descended. Mrs. Kellogg is the wife of the late Mr. Jos. B. Kellogg, Vice President of the City Bank and Trust Company. They have one daughter, Mrs. N. L. Carpenter, and a lovely granddaughter, Cassell Caroline Cain. Mrs. N. L. Carpenter, former Miss Alma Kellogg, was the lovely queen of the 1946 Pilgrimage. During the Drake ownership the Elms grounds included sixteen acres, but a part of the holdings were sold to the

Arlington Heights Company. Mrs. Kellogg also fell heir to all the lovely old furniture of the Drake family. Handsome four poster mahogany bedsteads and several very beautiful and rare tables, one made on William and Mary lines with an x-shaped stretcher and a finial at its junction; an adorable old fashioned sewing table with a mirror in its lid; a hand-turned "spool" bed of black walnut and an especially magnificent buffet or sideboard with a most fascinating interior of secret drawers, rosewood etageres, an exquisite Duncan Phyfe sofa, marble mantels and brass dining room of lustrous wood, cornices over the windows make cream background. A dresser with brass, trimmed with brass knobs on its feet. In the "parlor" is a rosewood settee in a Louis XIV design of carved rosewood. It consists of a small sofa or setee with two large chairs and a number of smaller ones, all of which are upholstered in gay floral patterns. There are also several whale oil lamps of bronze on marble bases with hand etched globes and the walls are adorned with lovely hand embroidered pictures and old wax floral designs in shadow boxes. Rich brass andirons and fenders add much beauty to the fireplace and on the front gallery hangs an antique wrought-iron lamp. Foot scrapers near the steps complete the old time atmosphere.

All considering, The Elms is not only interesting from an artistic standpoint, but also for its antiquity and the fact that it claims such a long line of prominent owners.

The ceilings are not more than nine feet high and the brick walls are fort-like in thickness. The stack chimneys are enormous, the doors of wide hand sawed timbers, and the blinds prodigiously heavy with great wrought iron hinges. In the library is a quaint iron mantel in an ornate grape and corn design, the corn husks being most artistically developed. Exquisite white marble mantels are seen in four rooms and the fifth has a black African mantel. A bell system was ingeniously installed a hundred years ago perhaps. The bells being attached to what was at that time the wall of the rear gallery. A pull cord called the servants and the tone of the bells indicated the room. Like chimes each bell had a different key.

The second floor of the original building also has four rooms and a hall and in the third one two large rooms. Wide upper galleries being surrounded with slend

The garden is bordered by a white picket fence and takes in a huge square, a part of which slopes at an angle of about forty-five degrees. On this hillside the present mistress has built a lovely garden and masses of crepe myrtle and yucca form a graceful background where a number of ancient forest trees and quaint latticed buildings of another period may be seen. The garden was formerly much more extensive, including the site now occupied by Carpenter School Number Two and the grounds of the N. Stone home, a portion of which was once the billard hall of the Elms. It centered a part of the garden where the Agnes Carpenter Library wing now is. This old garden was bordered by English boxwood and held many rare and beautiful plants.

A driveway lighted by tall wrought iron lamps passed through these grounds and formed an eliptical circle before the entrance of the dwelling, then turned to the rear where it led past a bricked court yard to the carriage house. Three octagonal summer houses with brick floors and latticed walls made restful and romantic spots where friends and lovers must have held many a tete-a-tete. Three huge brick walled cisterns added novelty to this garden, one to the front being used strictly for drinking water, a second one in the rear for use in cooking, and the third for laundry purposes. The winter rains only were piped into these great underground reservoirs and stored for summer use. For the present garden one of the early summer houses remains intact and has long been called the Eagle House, because a former lady of the Elms kept a pet eagle captive there. Another unusual feature of the Elms garden is a beautiful Spanish arch part of a ruin, which is made of brick and plastered on one side. Three arches stood there as recently as the seventies, but time has gradually decimated this mysterious structure whose mission and builder is long since forgotten. That it resembles in a small way the architecture of the early Spanish Missions, there is no doubt.

BENJAMIN MICHAEL DRAKE, SIXTH CHILD OF ALERITTAIN

THE GENEALOGY OF BENJAMIN MICHAEL DRAKE, D.D. AND HIS DESCENDANTS

by Laura D. S. Harrell

(Article published in "The Journal of Mississippi History", Vo. VI, January, 1944, pp. 39-45)

1. Thomas Drake, of Buckland Monachorum, Devonshire, England, youngest brother of Admiral Sir Francis Drake, the circumnavigator of the globe, was the progenitor of the Drake family of Mississippi and Louisiana. Admiral Sir Francis Drake died without issue on January 28, 1596, and Thomas Drake inherited from him the estate of Buckland Monachorum. Thomas Drake married Elizabeth, daughter of Gregorie. He died on April 4, 1606.

CHILDREN

2. Sir Francis Drake, first Baronet of Buckland Monachorum.
3. Elizabeth Drake, who married John Bamfield.

SECOND GENERATION AND CHILDREN

2. Sir Francis Drake, son of Thomas Drake (1), was created the first baronet of Buckland Monochorum on August 2, 1622. On September 22, 1602, he married Jane, daughter of Sir Amias Bampfylde; she died without isse. On January 17, 1627, he married Joan Strode, daughter of Sir William Strode, Knight of Newnham, Devon. Sir Francis Drake died on March 11, 1637.

CHILDREN

4. Sir Francis, second Baronet of Buckland Monachorum, married Dorothy Pym, 1640, and died s.p. January 6, 1662. He was succeeded by his nephew, Francis, the son of Thomas Drake and Susan Crimes.
5. Thomas, who married Susan, daughter of William Crimes, of Buckland Crimes, July 21, 1641.
6. John, of Ivybridge, who married and had two sons.
7. William.
8. Joseph, who married Margaret Crimes in 1668.

THIRD GENERATION AND CHILDREN

8. Joseph Drake, son of Sir Francis Drake (2), married Margaret Crimes in 1668. He died in 1708.

CHILDREN

9. Reverend Joseph Bamfylde.
10. Francis.

FOURTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

9. Reverend Joseph Bamfylde Drake, son of Joseph Drake (8), was born in 1670, married and had three sons. He died in 1729.

CHILDREN

11. Joseph, who was killed by Indians in Virginia in 1733.
12. Francis.
13. Bamfylde, who was killed by Indians in Virginia in 1733.

FIFTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

12. Francis Drake, son of Joseph Bamfylde Drake (9), married Mary Buckingham about 1726. Francis Drake, his wife, Mary; his son, James; and his two brothers, Joseph and Bamfylde, left Devonshire, England and landed at Jamestown, Virginia in 1733. Bamfylde and Joseph Drake were killed there by Indians. Francis, Mary and James Drake moved to Edgecomb County (Robeson County), North Carolina, where Francis had a grant of 2,000 acres of land. Mary Drake died and Francis Drake married a Widow Bridgers.

CHILDREN (By first wife, Mary Buckingham)

14. James

SIXTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

14. James Drake, son of Francis Drake (12), was born about 1727 in Devonshire, England, and came to America with his parents in 1733. He lived at "Hilliadston," Robeson County, North Carolina, and married Sophia Valentine. After her death, he married the Widow Davis.

CHILDREN (by first wife, Sophia Valentine)

16. Albrittain, born 1755, 17. Sarah, born 1757, 18. James, who went to Oglethorp, Georgia to live, 19. Silas, who went to Oglethorp, Georgia to live, 20. Lydia, 21. Elizabeth.

CHILDREN (by second wife, the Widow Davis)

22. John H., 23. Benjamin.

1625030

SEVENTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

16. Albrittain Drake, son of James Drake (14), was born in Robeson County, North Carolina in 1755. Albrittain Drake served against England in the Revolutionary War. In 1809, he moved to Tennessee and then to Kentucky, settling in Muhlenberg County. He married Ruth Collins, the daughter of Michael Collins. Albrittain Drake died in 1835.

CHILDREN

24. John, born May 26, 1786; 25. Sophia Valentine, born January 5, 1789; married Wiley Alford; 26. Silas, born November 4, 1791; married Mary Wells; died in 1868; 27. Mosley Collins, born May 5, 1795; married Lurana Wells; died in 1885; 28. James Perry, born September 15, 1797; married Priscilla Buell; died in 1876; 29. Benjamin Michael; 30. William, born December 14, 1804; married Arminda Rice; died March 19, 1868; 31. Edmund, born 1806; married Anna Wells, died in 1888.

EIGHTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

29. Benjamin Michael Drake, son of Albrittain Drake (16), was born in Robeson County, North Carolina, on September 11, 1800. He moved with his parents to Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, in 1809. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was licensed to preach on September 18, 1819. He served in the Tennessee, Kentucky, and Mississippi conferences. He served in the Mississippi conference as pastor, deacon and elder, and was president of Elizabeth Academy from 1828 to 1832. On October 4, 1827, he married Susannah Priscilla Hawkins Magruder, the daughter of Captain James Trueman Magruder of Mt. Ararat Plantation, Jefferson County, Mississippi, the ceremony being performed by William Winans. Benjamin Michael Drake received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1852 from Centenary College. He died on May 8, 1860.

CHILDREN

32. Henry Winbourne, born August 22, 1828; married Elizabeth Miller; died October, 1876; 33. Elizabeth Ann, born May 13, 1830; died December 20, 1833; 34. Sophia Alford, born August 16, 1831; died August 22, 1832; 35. Jane Ruth, born January 22, 1833; married J. B. Willis; died November 9, 1868; 36. James Magruder, born December 16, 1834; died July 2, 1835; 37. Augustine Freeland, born June 22, 1836; married Elizabeth Mason; died November 1, 1867; served in Darden's Col, Mississippi Light Artillery, CSA; 38. Ann Priscilla, born July 10, 1839; died July 23, 1839; 39. Elijah Steele; 40. William Winans, born November 12, 1843; married Alice Gorton; died September, 1870; 41. Alexander Nathaniel Magruder, born September 27, 1845; died December 2, 1863; served in Darden's Co., Mississippi Light Artillery, CSA; 42. James Perry, born August 4, 1847; married Clara Bell Wailes, September 24, 1873; died January 19, 1902; served in Darden's Co., Mississippi Light Artillery, CSA;(Children-Winbourne Magruder; Janie Howard, Married Dr. I. W. Cooper; Elijah Steele, married Lida Smith; James Perry, Claribel;) 43. Benjamin Michael, Jr., born July 9, 1849; died April 2, 1851.

NINTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

39. Elijah Steele Drake, son of Benjamin Michael Drake (29), was born at Magnolia Springs Plantation, Jefferson County, Mississippi, on October 14, 1841. He served as a sergeant in Darden's Company, Mississippi Light Artillery, CSA. He married Ellen Davis Turpin, daughter of Joseph A. Turpin, on September 21, 1869, and moved to Port Gibson, Mississippi, where he practiced law until his death on January 4, 1914. He was a member of the Mississippi legislature in 1876-1877, and took a very active part in reclaiming the state from carpetbagger rule.

CHILDREN

44. Joseph Turpin, born August 24, 1870; married Mary Person, January 21, 1914; died June 28, 1942. Children: Joseph Turpin, Jr.; Isabella Person, married Alford Batton (Children: Mary Drake Batton); Ellen Davis, married Howard McCarley (Children: Ellen Drake McCarley); 45. Jane Ruth, born December 25, 1871; 46. Katherine Archer, born April 21, 1874; 47. Ellen Davis, born September 29, 1875; served as a Methodist missionary to China; was president of the Susan B. Wilson School for Girls, Sungkiang, China for many years; 48. Henry Winbourne Magruder, born April 20, 1877; married Mildred Myers, April 24, 1902; died November 17, 1943; 49. Laura Stevenson.

TENTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN

49. Laura Stevenson Drake, daughter of Elijah Steele Drake (39), was born December 12, 1878. She was educated at the Port Gibson Female College, receiving the degree of Mistress of English Literature. On December 19, 1900, she married Milling Marion Satterfield, the son of Rena Lindsey and William Earle Satterfield. Milling M. Satterfield was educated at Chamberlain Hunt Academy and the University of Mississippi, where he received his LL.B. degree. He practices law in Port Gibson, Mississippi, and has been county attorney of Claiborne County for many years.

CHILDREN

50. Ellen Steele Satterfield, born August 21, 1902.
51. John Creighton Satterfield, born July 25, 1904; married first, Ruth Quin; married, second, Mary Fly.
    Children: John Creighton, Jr., born January 28, 1935.
    Ellen Drake Satterfield, born January 26, 1939.
52. Laura Drake Satterfield, born August 31, 1913; married William Osborne Harrell, son of Elizabeth Slaughter and George Lott Harrell.

DRAKE COAT OF ARMS

ARMS: Sable, a fesse wavy argent, between two estoiles of the second, quartering, argent, a wyvern gules.

CREST: A ship under reef, drawn round a globe with a cable-rope, by a hand out of the clouds, all proper, and over it the motto, "Auxilio Divino."

MOTTO: "Sic Parvis Magna."

52. Mrs. Harrell, great grand-daughter of Benjamin Michael Drake, is State Genealogist and Research and Editorial Assistant on the Staff of Mississippi Department of Archives and History; a librarian; and recently elected Assistant Editor of The Journal of Mississippi History, for a two-year term.
51. Her brother, John Creighton Satterfield, a lawyer, received the degree of LL.B. from University of Mississippi. He has served as member of Mississippi House of Representatives and on many committees; a state director of Y.M.C.A.; member of board of governors 1956-59 for American Bar Association; president of American Bar Association 1961-62; Mason; Methodist -- (more data in Who's Who in America 1963).

LETTER. BY REV. BENJAMIN MICHAEL DRAKE

These excerpts are from a letter written by Benjamin Michael Drake the day before he died. They were to his brother Perry, but had not been mailed. The letters were published in N.O. Christian Advocate of October 26, 1867. p.p. 3-5

Magnolia Springs
May 6, 1860

My dear Perry:

I have two little boys home with me - one twelve and the other fourteen - Perry and Margruder. They enjoy each other's society as much as I think I ever saw brothers ... Day after day it brings up the memory of the past.

I am again at our old homestead. The venerable and loved faces of our dear parent (Albrittain and Ruth Drake) are seen. The earnest love I then felt for you steals over my heart afresh..... in the old schoolhouse we sat side by side studying the same lesson. Through the orchard, through the forests, over the hills, under the cliffs, beside the stream, we walked side by side .... Days, weeks, months, years passed away in this boyish fraternity. The vision comes over my heart now, like a spell; visions of joy that are past, mournful though pleasing. How I rejoice that no dark cloud has ever obscured that bright vision; no envy, no jealousy, no malice, no coldness has ever chilled our hearts so united. How often have I grieved that our paths were do divergent (Perry in Indiana), that we have seen so little of each other But so it is, and we must submit.

When I saw you, I told you of a threatening disease in my chest..... if it gets much worse, it will be fatal ..... It does not depress my spirits save while the pain is excruciating . I rejoice to say I look at death without terror, and though I should be pleased to see my children raised and educated, and do a little more in the cause of my Divine Master, I think I can say from my heart, good is the will of my Heavenly Father. Looking back on my past life, I have no regrets for any sacrifice I have made in the cause of religion. Forty-one years of toil have been already paid with so many blessings that I am thankful I have been counted worthy to suffer for the name of Christ. I would not give up my hope of a heavenly inheritance for the most magnificent estate ever got together by mortal. I believe I have been a happier man than if I had been the most successful lawyer, planter, doctor, or politician. I shall leave an inheritance of poverty to my children, but I had rather leave that with the example of a Christian life than millions without it .....

The mystic tie so long unbroken in our family is now rent by the departure of Silas. John too has lost the companion of his age. How I pity him! But Heaven grows brighter as earth grows dimmer.

What a blessed fraternity is forming around our much loved parents as friend after friend departs.

"There all the ship's company meet, who sailed with the Savior below." .....

I should be very glad to hear from you once more. .....

Your affectionate brother,

B. M. Drake

The son Magruder (the little boy 14 years old when above letter was written) died of illness and exposure when only nineteen years old in the Confederate Army in a hospital in Augusta, Georgia, Dec. 2, 1863.

ALBRITTAIN DRAKE AND HIS 7TH SON, WILLIAM DRAKE

Drake family history from book, History of Kentucky, 1928 Vol. III, pp.441-412.

MRS. SALLIE DRAKE ISAAC , a daughter of John R. and Honora (Carr) Drake, the former being of colonial ancestry, the line being traced directly back to Thomas Drake who was the youngest brother of Admiral Sir Francis Drake, whose son, Francis Drake, the second baronet had a family of five sons, the eldest being Francis Drake, who was third baronet, while the younger sons were Thomas, John, William, and Joseph Drake. From the last named is descended Mrs. Issac of this review. Joseph Drake was born in 1633 and in 1668 married Margaret Crimes, by whom he had two sons, the elder being Bamphlyd, who was born in 1670 and who was the father of Francis Drake, who in Devonshire, England, wedded Mary Buckingham. They had one son, James Drake, who was born in Devonshire, and after his birth they came to the United States, landing at Jamestown, Virginia about 17 3. They went at once to Edgecombe County, now Nash County, North Carolina, where Francis Drake purchased two thousand acres of land, calling his home Hilardston, and in that locality both Francis Drake and his wife, Mary, lie buri

Their son, James, defended the rights of the colonists in the Revolutionary War. He married Sophia Valentine, of North Carolina, and their eldest son was Albrittain Drake, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Isaac. He was born in 1755 and became a prosperour farmer of Muhlenberg County. In 1785 he married Ruth Collins and they were staun Methodist in religious faith, while their son, the Rev. Benjamin M. Drake, a man of scholarly attainments, became a pioneer of Methodism in the S and established the first church of that denomination in New Orleans and was also the president of Elizabeth College. With their family, Albrittain and Ruth Drake removed to the southern part of Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, in 1809 and were laid to rest on their old home place on Pond River. Their sixth son was William Drake, who was born in Nash County, North Carolina, December 14, 1804. He accompanied his parents to Kentucky and in 185 he erected a substantial brick residence on the homestead--a building which withstood the elements until 1923, when it was destroyed by fire. William Drake was married in 1841 to Arminda Rice, who was born in Kentucky in 1816. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and William Drake supported the Democratic Party. He died on his homestead in Muhlenberg in 1868, while his wife passed away in Drakesboro at the age of sixty-four years.

Their third son was John Rice Drake, who was born Jan. 19, 1847, and who was but five years of age when his parents removed to the present site of Drakesboro,Kentucky settling in the midst of the forest. There William Drake passed away March 19, 1868, while his wife Arminda survived until May 20, 1880, her death also occurring at Drakesboro. James R. Drake attended a rural school of this locality and at Cave Spring, Kentucky, he was taught by Professor Shields. In Greenville he received instruction from Mr. and Mrs. Hall and after completing his education he returned to the Drake homestead, on which he lived until the death of his mother, when he moved to Christian County, where he spent four years. In 1884 he returned to the Drake homestead and tw years later the Albion Lumber Company of Chicago established a sawmill in this localit to which they brought their employees. They formed a colony of about three hundred persons and this was the beginning of Drakesboro. The undertaking proved disastrous to the company and the next project for local development was in December, 1887 when Mr. Drake leased the mineral rights of about three hundred acres of land for a term of fifty years to the predecessors of the Black Diamond Company of which James T.Pearc an uncle and the foster father of Thomas A. Isaac was the president.

The town was incorporated in 1888 and named in honor of John R. Drake, occupying a large portion of what was his farm. He was an astute, far-sighted business man and accumulated a substantial competence. In 1895 he retired from business and moved to Bowling Green for the purpose of educating his four children. He was a Mason and an earnest, sincere Christian. He was a steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church,South and superintendent of its Sunday School. He was noted for his generosity and public spirit and was one of the organizers and builders of the church of his faith in Drakesboro, donating the ground for the house of worship and also the site of the parsonage. He served on the school board and town council of Drakesboro. He was also a member of the city council of Bowling Green and his political allegiance was given to the democratic party.

On the 30th of October, 1878, John R. Drake was united in marriage to Miss Honora Carr of Pontotoc, M.ssissippi.

Miss Estelle Drake sent this information to compiler, who is including it because of dates given:

Albrittain Drake 1755-1835
Nash Co. to Robertson Co., N. C. Mar. 1785.
To Muhlenberg Co., Ky, 1809.
Children were:
John Drake b. 1786
Sophia Valentine b. 1789
Silas Drake b. 1791
Mosley Collins Drake b. 1795
James Perry b. 1797
Benjamin Michael b. 1800
William b. 1804
Edmund b. 1807

Mrs. Enloe has written the compiler that records and collection of Sallie Drake Isaac have been placed in the fireproof and lovely library at Potter College.

Some information has also been placed in the fireproof Kentucky Library at Western Teachers' College, Bowling Green, Kentucky, where her parents had lived and now her sister, Estelle Drake.

AFFADAVIT OF SON OF MOSLEY COLLINS DRAKE, THIRD SON OF ALBRITTAIN DRAKE

State of Kentucky
County Muhlenburg

Before me the undersigned (illegible, photostat not clear) this day personally appeared Mosley Collins Drake, who being by me duly sworn says that he was born Nov. 15, 1840, and that he was the youngest child of Mosley Collins Drake who was born May 5, 1795, in Robeson County, North Carolina, and that his father, Mosley Collins Drake was the third son and fourth child of Albrittain Drake and Ruth (Collins) Drake of Robeson County, North Carolina, and that Albrittain Drake was the first son and first child of his father James Drake, and Sophia Valentine Drake of North Carolina, and that James Drake was the only son and only child of Francis Drake and Mary (Buckingham) Drake and this Francis Drake, after the death of his first wife, Mary Buckingham Drake, married a widow of Samuel Bridgers, and that his great grandfather, James Drake, and Sophia Valentine Drake had the following sons: Albrittain, James, and Silas, and that after the death of Sophia Valentine Drake, he James Drake was married to a widow Davis, and by this union two sons, John H. and Ben Drake were born. My father, Moseley Collins Drake, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and I have heard him say that his father, Albrittain Drake was a soldier of the Revolutionary War and that his grandfather, James Drake, was a Major in the Revolutionary War and commanded a battalion. I have often heard my father tell of the battle that occurred at Major James Drake's house in North Carolina with Captain Beard.

Signed Mosley Collins Drake

Subscribed and sworn to before me by Mosley Collins Drake, this the 3rd day of October 1905. Signed Ed. S. Wood,
County Court Clerk of Muhlenburg County, Ky.

Certificate of qualifications of the county court clerk is then given.

DRAKE FAMILY RELICS

[illegible] of Atlanta, Georgia, gave me this information about family relics she saw when she visited Mrs. Isaac's family:

1. "Stock Buckle" one of a full set, knee, shoe, etc., of Francis Drake of Devon, England 1729. From Francis Drake to his son James of Nash Co., N.C.; to his son Albrittain of N.C.; to his son William Drake of Muhlenburg Co, Ky; to his son John R. Drake. Now in possession of William Thomas Drake, grandson of John R. Drake, who lives in Danville, Kentucky.
2. Grog glass--made from a steer horn, carried by Albrittain Drake as part of Revolutionary War equipment with inscription, "A. Drake 1809--."
3. Musket of A. Drake carried through the Revolutionary War.
4. Powder horn carried through the Revolutionary War.
5. Vest of Albrittain Drake.
6. Walking stick of James Drake of Devon, England.

(Mrs. Enloe wrote that the stock buckle was most interesting.)

Copied from the records of Sallie Drake Isaac of Bowling Green, Ky. by Mrs. Louise D. Enloe while on a visit to her May 1957.

"James Drake, born 1727 in Devonshire, England. To Jamestown, Va. in 1733 about-- Married first Sophia Valentine, married 2nd time Widow Davis (maiden name was Hartwell Hodges.) Son of Francis Drake who married Mary Buckingham.

These parents came to Jamestown, Va. with one son James, about 1733. Joseph and Bamphlyde, brother of Francis, and the above James, born 1727. Joseph and Bamphlyde were said to have been killed by the Indians.)

Francis and James and Mary went at once to Edgecombe Co., N.C., now Nash Co., Francis later married a widow Bridgers, maiden name Sarah Douglas, Fredericksburg, Virginia."

"A deed executed by Francis Drake by which he sold land in Nash County, and his wife, Mary, relinquished her right of dower in the same. Also a conveyance from the Earl of Granville to James Drake of 370 a. for a monetary consideration and an annual rent of 1/4 of the minerals to go to the King and the other 3/4, half to the Earl and half to James."

Miss Isabelle Drake of Bowling Green, Ky., wrote the compiler in 1961:

Bowling Green, Ky.
September 1, 1961

Dear Mrs. Petitt:

I am not the genealogist my sister Mrs. Isaac was. She died July 11, 1959. These names you have on the chart are very familiar. (I had sent ancestors as listed by generations in table of contents.) Our Drake line (Albrittain) is in D.A.R. book at Ky. Library at Western State College, Bowling Green, Ky. It is a separate library. Also, our D.A.R. papers, lineage on which we joined D.A.R. are kept in a bank down town. We descended from Thomas.

The box tombs of Albrittain and Ruthy Collins Drake are 10 miles from Greenville, Ky., in a corn bield. We have visited them.

My brother-in-law who lived in Muhlenburg Co., near Drakesboro (named for us) said a shame not marked. A Mrs. Depayster, of Central City told me in spring their chapter was going to mark Albrittain's grave. Bowling Green is 70 miles and I have not heard of it.

The book, Drakesboro and It's Founder, sold for $5. Story of our father, John R. Drake. I do not think you'd get information on these other ancestors.

Yes, our family are Methodist and rather sober people, ha! Few, if any, divorces

I taught in Bowling Green City Schools 27 years. I quit account of health 17 years ago.

I regret that I can't give you the entire line. Perhaps this will be of some help.

Sincerely, Estelle Drake

In another letter Jan. 12, 1962, Miss Estelle Drake wrote the compiler: "I am descended from Thomas, youngest brother of Sir Francis Drake." "Our line has Rev. 'Bamfled' Drake in it."

OTHER CHILDREN

Other children of James Drake and Sophia Valentine Drake.

Sarah Drake, 2nd child, born 1757; died April 13, 1833; married Samson Bridgers. Sarah had a son James D. Bridgers, born 1800; died 1884. James D. had a son James F. Bridgers and a daughter Mary C. Bridgers who married _____ Norment. Affadavits of James F. Bridgers and Mary C. Norment are included in another section.

James Drake, Jr., 3rd child, born about 1758; died Oct. 29, 1820. He married Mary _____ and moved to Oglethorpe Co., Georgia, about 1803; lived and died there. His son, Ethelred, called Dred, was thrown from a horse in a race and killed before they moved to Georgia; his daughter married a Moody; there was a son Archibald Drake.

There is a record that James Drake, Sr., had two sons in the Revolution. They would have to be James and Albrittain. Then there is a record in the archives in Atlanta saying James Drake, Jr., who moved to Ogelthorpe County, Georgia before 1804, was granted land because of his service in the Revolutionary War. James, Jr. was living in Georgia before Silas went to Mississippi. Mrs. Enloe thinks Silas must have stopped to see James before going to Mississippi.

James Drake, Jr., has descendants living in Atlanta. One of these descendants told Mrs. Enloe that his mother, who died at the age of 80, had a short history of the family going back to Sir Francis Drake. He had it in his library but has been unable to find it since her death. She lived with this son.

Milbray Drake married _____ Wheeles and was living on 8-20-1809.

Elizabeth Drake married Michael Collins.

Lydia Drake married _____ Hadley.

(Note: The compiler has not corresponded with any descendants of these children.

SILAS DRAKE,
SON OF JAMES DRAKE AND SOPHIA VALENTINE DRAKE

Federal Census of Marion Co., Miss., 1830 p. 114, line 18.

"Silas Drake, two males, 20 to 30 years old; one male, 60 to 70; one female, 5 to 10; two females, 15 to 20; one female, 40 to 50, 49 slaves."

DRAKE HOUSE

W.P.A. Historical Research Project, "History of Marion County, Mississippi" typescript, on file in Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Mississippi.

THE DRAKE HOUSE

In 1811 Silas Drake who came from the Carolinas settled seven miles below Columbia and built this old home English type. Drake came to this land of opportunity along with several other settlers who located in or near this community.

The Drake house was originally a two story building made of sawed planks with two large rooms and two smaller ones on the lower floor. At the entrance was a large closed hall which housed the stairway leading to the second floor. Upstairs were two big rooms, used for sleeping. Wide windows were placed to give light to the immense rooms.

As was the custom long ago the kitchen and dining room stood some distance away from the main body of the house as a protection against the hazards of fire. There were many features inside which made for comfort in those pioneering days.

Silas Drake was quite well contented, in this home and its surroundings which beauty was enhanced by a clear stream running quite near, until his death in 1839. His wodow was retiring and gentle as well as unaccustomed to the heart pain which she was called upon to bear. She could never become quite reconciled to it so Mrs. Drake sold the place to Samuel G. Foxworth a short time after the death of Drake. Mrs. Drak and other members of the family, except one daughter who married a Mr. Black and later died, moved to Texas.

After passing into the Foxworth family there were no furnishings or things of value left by the Drake family. The house has been kept up well and is in good condition at present.

Jerome Foxworth inherited this historic house and when he married, had the second story removed and the kitchen and dining room were attached to the main body of the house. The floor plan remains in its originality. Jerome Foxworth sold it to a northern capitalist and in turn it was sold to Otis Ball, the present owner.

The Drake house is a real landmark even if there is little to remind us of the builders. There is an old cemetery two of whose headstone read thus:

Silas Drake
Born 1765--Died 1839

Asenath Drake
Wife of Silas Drake
Born February 12, 1783--Died October 24, 1851

In leaving these headstones on the way out of this old, old silent city of those who sleep forever, one looks on past these and near the creek, crepe myrtles bloom year in and year out; then one remembers that they were set by the hands of the sleepers and the builders, Silas and Asenath Drake about the year 1815.

- - - -

On a visit to the old Drake cemetery on Silas Drake's plantation which lies along the Pearl River in Marion County, near Columbia, Miss., Mrs. Louise E. Enloe copied the following inscriptions:

Sacred to the Memory of
Silas Drake, who died April 21, 1839,
aged 74 years.

Sacred to the Memory of
Asenath Drake, born Feb. 21, 1783
Died October 21, 1851.

FIRST CHILD OF SILAS DRAKE OF MISSISSIPPI--NANCY ANN DRAKE JENKINS

This letter from Ann Drake Jenkins to her Cousin Amanda Nash, daughter of John Drake, oldest son of Albrittain, gives family history:

Perry, Georgia
June 7th, 1873

Dear Cousin:

I received your affectionate letter four days since. I was then confined to my bed from sickness and could not write. My health is very bad and has been for the last four years. I fear I shall not answer your letter satisfactorily.

My father did not raise me. I was with him but very little and don't remember to have heard him talk anything of his ancestors but his father's family. His father married Sophia Valentine. By her he had four daughters--three sons, my father the youngest. Their names Albrittain, James and Silas. Uncle James lived and died in Georgia before we came here. He left only one son and one daughter. I understood they moved to the West.

I have not heard from any of Uncle Albrittain's sons since the family meeting at Nashville. Don't know if any of them are living. Silas and Ben are dead. Your Aunt Sophy was living about three months since. When your grandfather moved to Kentucky, a Dr. Brown of the same county moved with him as far as Tennessee. His son, now Governor of Tennessee, wrote to his sister in Georgia that Mrs. S. Alford is still living and she wrote to me. I have asked her to write to her brother to learn her post office.

Will turn back to my grandfather (James Drake). He married his second wife, a widow Davis. By her he had two sons, John and Ben. Ben lived and died in Nash County. Uncle John went to Auburn, Alabama, I think died there. He has two sons there, John and Wallace and one daughter, Mrs. White.

I am the oldest of my father's children and the only one living. I correspond with Sister Sophia's son when I am able, Dr. Thomas Catchings of Jackson, Miss. I also correspond with Sister Harriet's son, Willie Warren of Wascomb Station, Harrison County, Texas.

I don't remember ever to have heard of the old family Bible. I think it more probable that John Hodges Drake of Auburn could give some account of it than any of the family as his father spent his years there.

I have five children living, four daughters and one son, Sarah Hemingway living in Mississippi, a widow; Wesley Catherine Corbett, a widow, living in Butler, Taylor County, Georgia; Ann LeSueur and Harriet Giles in Perry. I stay in Perry most of my time with Harriet. She is a widow, has three daughters, the eldest in her seventeenth year. Her son is married, is a lawyer thirty-two years old. She lost several between Sam, that is his name and Mary, the oldest of the girls.

When you get this I want you to write me right away. I am so old I only live a day at a time, and I am perfectly childish about my relatives, particularly your father, I dearly loved him and his. Tell me about all of his children and who they married.

I will have to stop. Give my love to every one of my dear cousin John's children, reserve a large share for yourself.

Your poor old afflicted cousin,
A. Jenkins

June 8th Do write soon, I am anxious to hear about all of you.
(Mrs. Enloe sent a copy of this letter to the compiler.)

PRAYER WRITTEN BY HARRIET NEWELL JENKINS GILES, DAUGHTER OF ANN DRAKE JENKINS AND REVEREND SAMUEL JENKINS, FEBRUARY 1868

Unto Thee, Oh Heavenly Father, would I desire to offer the first fruit of my lips. And seek first Thy Kingdom and Thy righteousness before entering on the duties of the day.

Thou hast kept me through the defenseless hours of the night, and permitted me to see the light of another Sabbath Day in the enjoyment of health and many blessings and privileges of which thousands are deprived.

Thou alone art wrothy of confidence, in Thee do I desire to put my trust. In Thy hands would I committ myself and all committed to me, Thou unchangeable source of every good and perfect gift.

O, Thou; who ledest Jacob like a flock, lead me through the dark and thorny pathway of this life. Let Thy Holy Spirit guide me and light up the way; That my footsteps slip not nor be turned out of the way, for Thou knowest that I desire above everything else to walk in the light of Thy countenance to the end of the journey.

I would not pray for myself alone, but for the children whom Thou hast committest to my care: Keep them I beseech Thee from the evils of the world,that they may be Thine through life, and Thine when Thou shalt come to make up Thy jewels.

I would pray also for all who are dear to me; for friends and for the whole world. May Thy Kingdom soon come, and Thy will be done in earth as it is done in Heaven.

All these blessings I would ask in the name of Christ, our Redeemer. Amen.

H.G.

- - - -

Note by Mrs. Enloe:

The above prayer was written by my grandmother, Harriet Giles, shortly after the untimely death of her husband, John Mason Giles. She was left with four children: one son, Andrew Samuel Giles, who had finished college and had just begun practicing law in his father's office. He was about seventeen years older than my mother, who was eight or nine. There were two younger girls, Elizabeth Augusta and Sarah Louise.

- - - -

Data from note written in 1907 by Harriet Jenkins Giles, daughter of Rev. Samuel Jenkins and Ann Drake Jenkins, oldest daughter of Silas Drake.

"Father married Ann Drake in 1815. To them were born a boy not named, and other children:

1. Julia Margaret
2. Elizabeth Jane married A. S. B. Leggett, died about 1854.
3. Julia Catherine, married W. M. Corbett
4. Sarah Wesley, married William Hemingway
5. Harriet, married John Mason Giles
6. Samuel Adkins Drake
7. Wesley Hemingway (a lawyer) married Sarah Catherine Keller.
8. Ann Judson, married 1st "Bish" LeSeuer, 2nd Stephen Fordham.
9. John Fletcher, a doctor--grad. at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.
10. Arabella Adelaide
11. Mary George

My grandfather Jenkins served through the Revolutionary War in different capacities under Gen. Francis Marion. When the war was over he moved to take care of his mother who married a relative of John C. Calhoun. She never had children except by her first and second husbands--Goddard and Jenkins.

Harriet Giles was born in Roberson Co., N. C. July 8, 1825. Moved to Georgia with her parents in 1830, married John Mason Giles of Abbeville District, S.C. Sunday October 2, 1839. John Mason Giles was raised a Presbyterian, graduated at University of Georgia in 1838. Lived 48 years, was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Perry, Ga.

Father was a Methodist minister. Lived 50 yrs. Died triumphant, buried at Asbury Chapel, 8 miles west of Perry in 1843. Four of my children rest there--four are in Evergreen Cemetery in Perry. Three are living. I have two great-grandchildren--Collins Blivin and Stephen Walker.

My children:
1. Thomas Henry, 2. Andrew Samuel married Susan Dukes Ragin, 3. Ann Patterson, 4. John Mason, 5. Harriet Viola, 6. James Hervey, 7. Edward, All dead (1907)

8. Mary Giles Dasher (Mrs. Enloe's mother) 9. Elizabeth Augusta Hemingway 10. Sarah Louisa Hemingway

All living in Georgia except Elizabeth Augusta, living in Gulfport, Miss.

Note: Governor Charles J. Jenkins, born in South Carolina was a cousin of Rev. Samuel Jenkins. Quote from history, "There are those who claim that Governor Jenkins was greatest man in annals of Georgia." L.D.E.

Mrs. Enloe received a letter in 1958 from Kate Alonso, grand-daughter of Ann Drake Jenkins--andas far as she knows the oldest living descendant--age up in 80's.

"About the family history you know more than I. Just before May and I went to Cuba, we visited Gussie in Southern Pines, North Carolina. While there an old Drake cousin visited us. She had some of the family tree, and May and I each copied what she had. However, in going about so much my copy was lost and I don't know about May's; but I do not believe that any of the family found it after her death. I do not remember much of the history, except that Sir Francis Drake never married (he married, but had no children) -- our ancestors were children of his brother. The name "Silas" is familiar."..... and she continues with descendants of her brothers, sisters, and her own family.

INFORMATION ABOUT OTHER DESCENDANTS OF NANCY ANN DRAKE JENKINS, FOURTH CHILD OF SILAS

Her daughter, Sarah Wesley Jenkins 1818-1881, married William Hemingway in 1833. They had five children--Margaret Ann, William Linn, Samuel, Wilson E., and John Balfour Hemingway. William Linn Hemingway's son William was Dean of Law School of University of Mississippi 1921-37. University of Mississippi Stadium was named after him. Samuel died at age 18 in Civil War. Wilson E., lawyer of Little Rock, Ark., was Supreme Court Judge. John Balfour Hobby H., United States Attorney, married Emma George, daughter of General James George. Her son, Wesley Hemingway Jenkins, was an attorney; her son, John Fletcher Jenkins, M.D., graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa. Another daughter, Harriett Newell Jenkins, had a son, Andrew Samuel Giles, 1841-1897, graduate Emory and Henry College with first honor, C.S.A., married Susan Dukes Ragin 1826-1920. They had six children. Their son, William Charlton Giles, 1873-1900 on 9-30-1903 married Caroline Elizabeth Samford, daughter of Gov. Wm. S. Smaford and Caroline Louise Drake. His sister Sarah Louisa Giles died at age 92 in Atlanta, Georgia. She married Collins Casswell Hemingway III whose father was a wealthy plantation owner and landscape artist. They are cousins of the author, Ernest Hemingway.

Harriet Newell Jenkins Giles was said to be the "brainiest woman in the country. To talk with her was like reading history."

All of Ann Drake's descendants that Mrs. Enloe knows are very ardent Methodists

Mrs. Enloe sent this information about Nancy Ann Drake Jenkins and her family. She included dates of birth from the Jenkins Bible.

"Nancy Ann Drake, daughter of Silas Drake and Sally Hillson Drake, was born in Roberson Co., N. C., Sept. 14, 1798, died in Knoxville, Georgia, at the age of 89 years. Married Rev. Samuel Jenkins in Robeson Co., N. C. in 1815. He was born in 1787, died in Houston Co., Georgia, in 1843. Their children (from Jenkins Bible.):

1. Julia Margaret, b. May 16, 1816.
2. Sarah Wesley married William Hemingway, b. Dec. 4, 1818.
3. Elizabeth Jane, married A.S.B. Leggett, born April 22, 1821; d. 1854.
4. Julia Catherine, b. April 2, 1823; m. W. W. Corbett.
5. Harriet, b. July 8, 1825; m. John Mason Giles.
6. Samuel Adkins, b. March 21, 1828.
7. Wesley Hemingway, lawyer, b. March 5, 1830; m. Sarah Katherine Killen.
8. Ann Judson, b. Dec. 5, 1832, married 1st. Bish LeSueur, a lawyer, 2nd Stephen Fordham.
9. John Fletcher, b. June 12, 1834, graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.
10. Arabella Adelaide, b. June 20, 1837.
11. Mary George Jenkins, b. April 13, 1840.

Harriet Jenkins, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Ann Drake Jenkins, was born in Robeson Co., N. C. July 8, 1825. She came with her parents to Houston Co., Ga. in 1830. On Oct. 2, 1839 she married John Mason Giles, of Abbeville District, S. C. Their Children:

Thomas Henry Giles; Andrew Samuel Giles, b. in Houston Co., Ga., Oct. 21, 1841; Ann Patterson Giles; John Mason Giles; Harriet Viola Giles; James Hervey Giles; Edward Giles. (All these died in infancy except Andrew Samuel); Mary Giles, b. Nov. 17, 1856; Elizabeth Augusta Giles, b. Jan. 2, 1859; Sarah Louisa Giles, b. Nov.5, 1860.

Andrew Samuel Giles, born in Houston Co., Georgia Oct. 21, 1841, died in Perry, Georgia March 24, 1897. Married Susan Dukes Ragin in Perry, Georgia, Nov. 15, 1866. She was born in Clarendon Co., S. C., Feb. 19, 1846.

Their Children:

1. John Mason Giles, born in Perry, Georgia, Aug. 8, 1868; died in Perry, Georgia, Sept. 7, 1870.
2. Daisy Giles, born in Perry, Ga., April 3, 1871; died April 3, 1871.
3. William Charlton Giles, born in Perry, Ga., Jan. 16, 1876, died in Atlanta, Georgia, Jan. 6, 1909.
4. Susan Dukes Giles, born in Perry, Georgia, Jan. 16, 1876, died in Atlanta, Georgia, Jan. 26, 1931.
5. Mary Elizabeth Giles, born in Perry, Georgia, April 10, 1878, died in Atlanta, Georgia, Jan. 26, 1931.
6. Andrew Samuel Giles, Jr., was born in Perry, Georgia, Feb. 24, 1880; died in Atlanta, Georgia, Feb. 23, 1938.

William Charlton Giles (3 above) married Caroline Elizabeth Samford in Opelika, Alabama, Sept. 30, 1908. She was the daughter of the late William James Samford, Governor of Alabama, and Caroline Louisa Drake Samford. No children.

Mary Giles, (5 above), daughter of John Mason Giles and Harriet Jenkins Giles, was born in Perry, Georgia, Nov. 17, 1856; died Nov. 24, 1924. She married Solomon Franklin Dasher in Perry, Georgia Dec. 23, 1875, who was the son of Benjamin J. Dasher and Mary Sophia Gnann Dasher of Effingham County, Georgia. He was born April 8, 1854; died Oct. 12, 1924.

Their children were:

Benjamin Joseph Dasher; John Mason Dasher; Maybelle Dasher; Solomon Frederick Dasher; Paul Kieffer Dasher; Elizabeth Dasher; Louisa Dasher; and Eva Dasher."

The compiler secured this information about Nancy Ann Drake and her descendants from Drake Family Chart, compiled by Mrs. Enloe, assisted by other Drake descendants. Mrs. Enloe presented a copy to Kathy Alene Petitt. The charts have been presented to state libraries and archives in the South, to historical libraries in Kentucky, and to D.A.R. Library, Washington, D. C.

Nancy Ann Drake born 1798; died 1887, oldest child of Silas Drake, married Rev. Jenkins. They had eleven children--Julia Margaret, Sarah Wesley, Julia Caroline, Anabella A., Elizabeth, Samuel A., Wesley Hemingway, John Fletcher, Harriet Newell, Mary George, and Ann Judson Jenkins.

Harriett Newell Jenkins 1825-1911, married John Mason Giles 1818-1865. He was a graduate of University of Georgia and was member of Georgia State Constitution Convention 1861-1865.

They had five children who died young and four who lived to maturity:

1. Andrew Samuel Giles, 1841-1897, graduate Emory and Henry College with first honor; 2. Mary Giles; 3. Elizabeth Augusta Giles, who married Wilson Hemingway; and 4. Sarah Louisa Giles, who lived to be 92, married Collins Farewell Hemingway, a general in the Mexican War, a wealthy plantation owner and landscape artist, and cousin of Ernest Hemingway.

Mary Giles, born Nov. 17, 1856; died Nov. 24, 1924; married Solomon Franklin Dasher on Dec. 23, 1875. He was born April 8, 1854; died Oct. 12, 1924.

They had eight children:

1. Benjamin Joseph Dasher, a graduate of University of Georgia and a lawyer; married Odelle King on June 30, 1907. They have three children: (1) Odelle Dasher; married Homer Phelps and has a son Odelle Dasher Phelps, who graduated magna cum laude, Wesleyan College, Macon, Ga.; (2) Campbell King Dasher, Pres. Damon Inc. Contract Mfgrs., Marietta, Georgia, who married Evelyne Green in 1938 and has two children--Evelyne Green and Campbell King Dasher. (3) Benjamin Joseph Dasher II, born 1912; married Ann Moore Brooks in 1941; Benjamin Joseph Dasher II, Doctor of Science from M.I.T., Director of Science in School of Electrical Engineering at Ga. Tech., Associated Fellow 1960 Inst. Radio Eng., Sigma XI, Phi Kappa Phi, Eta Kappa Mu, is a scientist, educator, and author. He has five children--Benjamin Joseph Dasher III, Ann Brooks Dasher, Preston Brooks Dasher, Elizabeth St. Clair Dasher, David Mason Dasher, and Carole King Dasher.
2. John Mason Dasher married Byrdie Nelms and is president of Institute, Poughskempsie, N. Y.
3. Maybelle Dasher married April, 1918, to Joshua H. Barnes. Joshua Hord Barnes, Jr., Major U.S.A.F., World War II (Air Medal with Oak Cluster, Silver Star, Distinguished Flying Cross). Maybelle attended Wesleyan College, Cincinnati Conservatory of Music.
4. Solomon Frederick Dasher married Idoleen McGurt in 1918. He died July 24,1947.
5. Mary Elizabeth Dasher married William Miller Jan. 19, 1922. She is graduate of Meridian Women's College, Wesleyan College (Piano), Conservatory of Music.
6. Anne Louise Dasher married Earl E. Enloe April 13, 1924. Louise is graduate of Meridian Women's College, Wesleyan College (voice), Conservatory of Music. Both Maybelle Dasher Barnes and Anna Louise Dasher Enloe studied voice under master teachers in New York. Louise has taught music. Her three sisters, all educated in music, also taught music.
7. Eva Dasher married George Harris Nov. 24, 1917. Eva, violinist, attended Wesleyan College and studied under private teachers. Their daughter Marilyn Judson Harris born Jan. 10, 1919 -- "beautiful and brilliant, married Pete Craig and has two children -- Pete Craig, Jr., and Brett Craig.
8. Paul Kuffer Dasher, Macon Business College, C.P.A.; died March 31, 1948.

SECOND CHILD OF SILAS DRAKE OF MISSISSIPPI -- SILAS ADKINS DRAKE

Second Child, Silas Adkins Drake, born March 20, 1800, was named for his Uncle Silas Adkins. In 1827 Sarah Adkins made a will in which she devised certain property to Silas A. Drake, Robeson Co., N. C. Silas married Harriet Cole. They had four children--Elizabeth Ann, Jane, Robert, and John.

Genealogy of Senator John C. Stennis of KeKalb, Mississippi, descendant of Silas Adkins Drake.

"Silas Drake Genealogy:

Silas Drake, third son of James Drake, son of Rev. Bamphlyde Drake, vicar of Farway, Devon Co., England, was born in 1765, died April 21st, 1839 at the age of 74 years. He was twice married, left three children by his first wife, viz. Silas Adkins, Ann and Sallie."

Third Child, James Muse Drake, born February 24, 1802, probably died in infancy.

Fourth Child, Sallie Drake, born October 27, 1804, lived with aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Silas Adkins. She married Dr. Cole, moved to Nashville, Tenn. about 1830 Thought to be prominent and wealthy (according to family letters, but compiler has no additional information.)

Fifth Child, Alfred Rowland Drake, born Jan.7, 1807 (oldest child of Silas Drake and his second wife, Asenath Rowland Drake) was probably named for his Rowland kin, in that there was a Col. Alfred Rowland. Alfred is name frequently used in Drake-Black family. He moved to Arkansas when his youngest sister, Caroline Maria Drake, and her husband, Alexander Pope Black and their family settled in LaFayette Co., Ark. He is buried at Holly Springs, Ark. His nephew, Edgar Brittain-Black remembered him as "a dressy old man with his bee gum hat!" He practised dentistry. By his first marriage to _____, there was one son.

1. John Drake, born _____ in Pine Bluff, Ark., who lost his thumb in Confederate Army. He was a young Captain. His mother died early and he made his home with relatives, his aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Pope Black. Other children were: Eleanor Drake and Silas A. Drake.

Sixth Child, Harriet Martha Drake, married Joe Warren in Marion Co., Mississippi and migrated to Cass County, Texas prior to Civil War.

Mrs. Forbes, a teacher and genealogist, descendant of Pope family, whose son Silas Drake's youngest daughter married, sent Mrs. Enloe this information in a letter in 1957.

"Today I went to Warren County Cemetery in search of Joseph Warren and wife. Picked relative near cemetery and she told me one of Silas Drake's daughters (Harriet married a Warren and Silas built her, or them, a pretty home, a mile or two south of his home. Warren soon died and she moved to Brookhaven..... Her old home is now owned by Sam Foxworth's widow.

A story is told that this Drake girl was a very beautiful girl. A fellow, Holliday a lover, followed her from North Carolina. She refused to marry him--he hanged himself in a barn."

Seventh Child of Silas Drake--Eliza Ann Drake, born Dec. 21, 1812; married Robert Speers. Eliza Ann Drake Speers's daughter, Emily Wentworth, wrote a family record in 1909. Mrs. Enloe sent the compiler a copy. The original papers are in possession of Mr. F. M. Drake, Columbus, Miss.

Family record by Emma Wentworth:

My Father's name was Robert Speers Jones. He was born in Louisana Feb. 21, 1803. Married Eliza Ann Drake in Marion Co., Miss., near Columbia; died Nov. 3, 1865 in Goodman, Holmes Co., Miss.

His father's full name was James Michael Jones and was the only surviving Jones left after the battle and massacres by the Indians at Fort Mimms.

My mother's full name was Eliza Ann Drake, born in Robeson Co., N.C. Dec. 21,1812 and died at Clinton, Miss., Dec. 4, 1855.

Her brothers:
Alfred Rowland Drake, born in North Carolina and died in Arkansas.
Half-brother--Silas Adkins Drake lived in Miss., was born in N.C., and died in Mis
Her sisters:
Ann married Jenkins and lived in Georgia.
Sarah married Cole and lived in Tennessee.
Harriet married Warren and lived in Texas.
Edrah Sophia married Catchings and lived in Holmesville, Miss.
Caroline Mariah Drake married Black and lived and died in Arkansas.

My mother's father's full name was Silas Drake-(brother to Albrittain, James, John and Ben) born in 1765 and died on April 21, 1839. Was married twice, left three children by his first wife: Adkins, Ann and Sallie. Adkins lived in Mississippi; Ann married Jenkins and lived in Georgia; Sallie married Cole and lived in Tennessee. His second wife was Asenath Rowland of Robeson Co., N. C. They moved to Marion Co.,Miss. near Columbia about 1819.

Silas died April 21, 1839.
Asenath Rowland died Oct. 24, 1851.

My Mother's grandfather's full name was James, son of Francis, son of Bamphlyde. James Drake lived in Nash Co., N. C., where Francis lived and died. James died while on a business trip to Richmond, Virginia and is buried in the Episcopal Church grave yard there.

My brothers' names:
James M. Jones; John Alexander Jones; Robert Drake Jones; Dewitte Clinton Jones.

My sisters' names:
Martha C. Jones, married M. C. Craven.
Susan M. Jones, married S. M. Brumby.
Ann Mary Jones, married A. M. Bell
Asenath Sophia Jones, married M. G. Murphey.
Sarah Robert Jones, married S. R. Neville.

Susan M. Brumby's children:
1. Walter Eldridge Brumby
2. Carrie Brumby, born Nov. 14, 1862.

Children of Carrie Brumby, wife of J. R. Carter:
1. Vivian Brumby, born Jan. 28, 1890.
2. John Brumby, born Feb. 26, 1893, died Sept. 9, 1893.
3. Walter Edwin Brumby, born Aug. 9, 1894; died Oct. 10, 1895.
4. Ralph Richard Brumby, born April 18, 1896.

John Richard Carter and Carrie Brumby, married Feb. 14, 1889 at Goodman, Miss. by Rev. Robert Meeklin.

Great-grandfather Silas Drake died near Columbia, Marion Co., Miss., and is buried on his old homestead and a tomb marks the spot."

The compiler has corresponded with Mrs. Frank M. Drake, who sent her the Genealogy of Silas Drake and His Descendants from the Journal of Mississippi History, with generations as already listed--Thomas Drake; Sir Francis Drake, 1st baronet; Joseph Drake Reverend Bamfylde; Francis Drake; James Drake; Silas Drake, her ancestor; Eliza Ann Drake Jones; Susan Margaret Jones married Dr. Arnoldus Samuel Brumbry, Apr. 5, 1860. They went to Goodman, Miss., where Dr. Brumbry practiced medicine until he died July 1 1892. Susan Margaret died March 24, 1923.

Their daughter, Carrie Brumby, was born at Goodman, Miss. Nov. 14, 1862. She married John Richard Carter at Goodman Feb. 14th, 1889 by Rev. Mecklin. Carrie Brumby Carter died at Columbus, Miss. Nov. 28, 1941. John Richard Carter died Oct. 15, 1940. Both buried at Goodman, Miss.

Children--Vivian Brumby; John Brumby, died at age of 6 mos.; Walter Edwin at age 1 and Ralph Richard.

Their daughter, Vivian Brumby Carter, was born Jan. 28, 1890 at Goodman, Miss. She married Francis Marion Drake July 30, 1913, at Goodman by Rev. McBride. They went

to Yazoo Co., where Francis Marion Drake was Superintendent of the Junior College at Benton for two years, then moved to Columbus, Miss., Sept. 1, 1915 where he is now cashier of National Bank of Commerce.

Their children:
Esther born July 19, 1915, in Goodman, Miss.
Carrie Nell, born July 22nd, 1918, at 1024 3rd Ave. So., Columbus
Frances, born July 7th, 1921, at 724 6th Ave. so., Columbus

Silas Drake Genealogy sent by Miss Bettie Harrison to Mrs. John Carter (in Mrs. Enloe's files).

"Silas Drake, 3rd son of James Drake, son of Francis Drake, son of Rev. Bamphlyde Drake, Vicar of Farway, Devon Co., England, was born in 1765, died April 21st, 1839, at the age of 74 years. He was twice married. Left three children by first wife,viz: Silas Adkins, Ann, and Sallie.

His second wife was Asenath Rowland of Robeson Co., N. C. They moved to Marion Co., Miss. Six children were born to them, Alfred Rowland, Harriet, Martha, who married Joseph Warren, Eliza Ann married Rob. S. Jones, Edah Sophia married Silas Catchings, Caroline Mariah married Alex Black, Susan Caroline died at the age of two years.

Miss Harrison continues with marriage and descendants of Silas's children, but these have been included in other sketches.

Eighth Child of Silas Drake, Edah Sophia Drake, born Dec. 3, 1815; married Silas Mercer Catchings.

Notes from The Catchings and Holliday Families by T. C. Catchings and Mrs. M. C. Correy of Mississippi.

Notes from above named book concerning Silas Drake, son of James Drake, son of Francis and Mary Buckingham Drake of Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

From a letter written by Mary Catchings Hemingway, daughter of Edah Sophia Drake and her husband Silas Mercer Catchings. Edah Sophia was the daughter of Silas Drake above and his second wife, Asenath Rowland Drake:

"My father Silas Mercer Catchings of Holmesville, Pike County, Mississippi, was born in Georgia. He was a man of high moral, noble character, and a Christian gentleman: was of commanding appearance and would be noticed in any crowd. He married Miss Edah Sophia Drake, of Columbia, Mississippi, a beautiful and wealthy girl, daughter of Colonel Silas Drake, and a direct descendant of SIR FRANCIS DRAKE of England.

Silas Mercer Catchings died in 1850 and his wife in 1851. They were noble characters to be remembered by their daughter."

Mary Catchings Hemingway

"Silas Mercer Catchings, born April 8, 1809, in Jones County, Georgia, died Dec. 28, 1840, buried in Holmesville, Mississippi. He resided in Holmesville and was a large cotton planter and merchant and rich in slaves. He married Miss EDAH SOPHIA DRAKE of Marion County, Mississippi, May 22, 1833. She was born December 3, 1815,died Dec. 11, 1851. She and her husband are buried in Holmesville. She was a sister of Dr. Alfred Drake, and a cousin of Rev. Benjamin Drake, a distingusished Methodist Divine, and was of the line of SIR FRANCIS DRAKE. After the death of S. M. Catchings and his wife, their children were taken by his brother, Thomas, to his home. He became their guardian and had them educated and accomplished. In 1859 Dr. T. J. Catchings gave this guardianship to the eldest child, Thomas A. Catchings, he then being married and a practicing physician."

Note: The history of the Catchings and Holliday families deals for the most part with the descendants of Silas Mercer Catchings and his wife EDAH SOPHIA DRAKE Catchings. All were beautifully educated and prominent. LDE

The above History is on file at the Archives of the State of Georgia, Atlanta, Georgia

Ninth Child, Susan Caroline, born Jan. 18, 1819, died at age of two years.

Tenth Child, Caroline Maria, youngest child of Silas and his second wife Asenath, was born on Christmas day 1821, died 1865 from a disease the family physician was unable to diagnose and he did not leave her bedside for days. Married in Columbia Co., Miss., Alexander Pope Black, born in N. C. son of Kenneth Black of N. C. The family lived for some years in Marion Co., Miss., near Columbia, the County seat. They came to Arkansas Feb. 6, 1854 and settled in Lafayette Co., at Mars Hill. They are both buried on the old place. The house still stands much of the shrubbery, the avenue of cedars, and even the big bushes were all there in 1938. Eight children were born, thre of them died in childhood. Those who lived to be grown are as follows:

1. Sarah Asenath Black, born Oct. 14, 1840.
2. Alfred Drake Black, born July 27, 1843.
3. John Kenneth Black, born Jan. 21, 1846.
4. Edgar Brittain Black, born Dec. 11, 1850.
5. Alexander Rowland Black, born June 13, 1854.

The above information about Carolene Maria Drake Black's family was compiled by her descendant, Edna Black McGough of Arkansas, in 1944, when she prepared a nine page handwritten history of Silas Drake's Family.

From letters Mrs. Edna McGough, granddaughter of Silas Drake, daughter of Edgar Black, listed above, wrote to Mrs. Smith, Mobile, Ala., descendant of John Hodges Drake--we received following family information:

"In the will James Drake leaves to his son Silas one negro woman Easter. On the same page in the Bible where the older children are listed, there is a slight break-and then Silas Drake begins the list of his slaves. Easter is the first one, and her children and those of working age. Papa said there were some 50 of them at the close of the War--old, young, and those of working age. His favorite was Sandy. His mother house maid was the first one to leave, many stayed on. A darky who lived on our adjoining farm used to come to see us and would call Papa "Morse Alex". The slaves as a whole were inherited from Silas Drake. Kenneth Black met reverses and lost much of his property."

"My Silas Drake came to Mississippi about 1820, died as early as 1839 (according to Drake Bible I have just gotten out.) My grandmother, Caroline Maria Drake Black, was probably born in Miss. in 1821. The Drake-Black family moved to Arkansas in 1853.

My father was an active man, was county clerk when I was born and the next 45 year most of his interest was with county affairs. At the age of 80 he made county audit which was recognized by State Comptroller's office."

"My father prepared some papers. They were in the form of affadavits as to his Drake ancestors for the members of his immediate family with certification as we usually use on papers going out of the state."

"Father-Edgar Brittain Black was named for his great uncle Albrittain Drake."

Mrs. McGough wrote that Godspeed's History of South Arkansas gave a sketch of her father's older brother, John Kenneth Black. In local Centennial Edition there was a sketch of Alfred Drake Black. She had sent clippings in letter with statement, "This will be something in writing about four of five grown children of Caroline Marriah Drake Black (youngest daughter of Silas).

JOHN K. BLACK

"John K. Black, who in addition to conducting a very lucrative mercantile business in Mars Hill, Arkansas, is also extensively engaged in agricultural prusuits, is one of the influential and prominent citizens of this county. His father, Alexander Pope Black, born in North Carolina, in his sixteenth year went to Mississippi, and there he made his home for a number of years. He subsequently married in this state, Miss Caroline M. Drake, a native of North Carolina, and a relative of Sir Francis Drake. Feb. 6, 1854, he landed in Lafayette County, Arkansas, and immediately after located a farm in the woods about five miles south of Mars Hill, and being among the very early settlers, he was obliged to cut a road through to his farm.

Of the family of eight children, five sons and three daughters born to this marriage--three sons and one daughter are still living. John K. Black accompanied his parents to this county in his eighth year, and here he has passed his life. He assisted his father in his farm duties until he attained his majority and then engaged in

farming on his own responsibility. He continued agriculture pursuits until 1888, and then commenced merchandising at Mars Hill, and this latter pursuit is now receiving his attention. His brother, Edgar, was formerly Clerk of Hempstead County, but is now a prominent merchant of Hope, Arkansas. Alexander Rowland is a resident of Columbia County, Arkansas, born Aug. 13, 1853 . Mr. Black and wife are parents of six children-four daughters and two sons: Clyde, Lillian, Dick, Capt., Rose and Anna. In May Mrs. Black was appointed postmistress of Mars Hill and she has presided over that office very ably ever since.

Mr. Black opened up his present business in 1888, and he now carries a stock of goods valued at $3,000 and does quite an extensive business. In addition to merchandi ing, he is also interested in farming, owning three farms, amounting to 275 acres. He also owns one and a quarter acres of land south of the railroad in New Lewisville and is numbered among the influential and well-to-do citizens of this County.

(The compiler does not have the sketches about the other three children of Caroline Drake Black, youngest child of Silas Drake of Mississippi.)

"I am sending you a short history of Silas Drake 1764-1839 and his family, written mainly from material I gathered in 1927-28 when I first worked on the Drake line. Please consider it unfinished and as I get material I will let you know."

(The compiler has used some information from this short history.)

COMMENTS AT RANDOM BY LOUISE D. ENLOE, DESCENDANT OF SILAS DRAKE OF MISS.

In one of the letters written to his brother, Albrittain in Kentucky, dated 1816, Silas mentions the birth of Edah Sophia Drake, saying at that time she was three months old. She was born December 3, 1815. I think it was in this same letter that Silas mentions his plans to leave Robeson County, and go to the "Alabama Country". The records say that he went first to Georgia. Ann Drake Jenkins, his daughter was not living in Georgia at that time (it was 1830 when she and her husband moved to Georgia from Robeson County, N.C.) so he must have stopped off to visit his brother James in Oglethorpe County, Ga. He went to Alabama and then to Miss. He bought land in Marion County, Miss. about 1819, and was listed as "a planter from North Carolina". He bought large tracts of land from time to time and was said to be rich in slaves and land.

It will be noticed in Silas Drake's will that he left very little to the children by his first wife, Sally Hillson. These children were brought up by a rich aunt and uncle, Silas Atkins, who left them property. It is said that Silas Atkins' wife was a sister of their mother, Sally Hillson. No doubt Silas Drake had given these first children their inheritance before his will was made. (See will of Silas Drake) Some of these slaves mentioned in his will are spoken of with affection in the Catchings-Holliday Family History, especially the name "Easter".

Letter from Lydia Hadley, daughter of James Drake and Sophia Valentine Drake, Halifax County, N. C. 16 August 1819 to brother Albrittain Drake:

"Your son John was here this spring. We had the pleasure to hear from that quarter. Silas Drake, he said, was going to Georgia."

Note. This fixes the date, approximately, of Silas Drake's leaving North Carolina. The records say he went to Georgia, then to Alabama--no doubt stopping off in these states to see his brothers, James Drake, Jr. who lived in Oglethorpe County, Ga., and John Hodges Drake, who lived with his daughter in Auburn, Alabama, before going to Marion County, Mississippi.

In the Courthouse at Columbia, Miss., there are old records where he purchased land in 1818-1819. So the Drake house was not built as early as 1811 as in account, if built by Silas.= The house having been buklt of English type would indicate that it was built by Silas Drake.

Mrs. Enloe, who has done research in State Archives at Jackson, Mississippi, writes that the Drake file is quite large.

Silas Drake, large plantation owner, is buried on the old plantation.

He has many outstanding descendants living in Mississippi.

Mrs. F. M. Drake of Columbus, Miss., has the original will of Silas Drake. Mrs. Enloe has the old Jenkins family Bible, starting with the births of Ann Drake Jenkins and her husband, Samuel Jenkins.

Copied from Silas Drake's Bible, owned by Captain Black, Canfield, Arkansas.

Nancy Ann Drake, the daughter of Silas Drake and Sally Drake his wife was born 14 Sept. 1798.

Silas Adkins Drake was born March 20, 1800.

James Muse Drake was born February 24,1802.

Sally Drake was born the 27th of October, 1804.

The above ages of my first children.

Asenath Rowland Drake (second wife) was born Monday 24th February 1783.

Alfred Rowland Drake was born Wednesday, January 7th 1807.

Harriet Martha Drake was born April 5th, 1809.

Eliza Ann Drake was born Monday, December 21st, 1812.

Edah Sophia Drake was born Sunday, December 3rd, 1815.

Susanna Caroline Drake was born January 18th, 1819.

Caroline Maria Drake was born December 25th, 1821.

- - - - - - - - -

Sarah A. Black was born October 14, 1840.

Alfred D. Black was born July 27, 1843.

John K. Black was born January 21, 1846.

Edgar Black was born December 11, 1850.

Alexander R. Black was born June 13, 1854.

Caroline Maria Drake, the youngest child, married Alexander Pope Black, and the last five are their children.

WILL OF SILAS DRAKE, THIRD SON OF JAMES DRAKE AND BROTHER OF ALBRITTAIN DRAKE

In the name of God, amen

I, Silas Drake of the State of Mississippi, Marion County, being in sound mind, and memory do make and appoint this my last will and testament in the manner and form following, that is to say; firstly I give to my loving wife for the term of her life --this house wherein I dwell with the furniture and all my lands and tenements with the following negroes viz; Warwick, Old Easter, Old Dell, Gra, Thomas, Wade, Violet and her children, Pleasant, Edward and Mark. And after the death of my wife Asenath Drake, I give and bequeath unto my son Alfred R. Drake the said lands and tenements and his heirs and assignees forever-- also after the death of my wife, Asenath Drake, I desire the negroes I have left to her to be equally divided between her five children Alfred R. Drake, Harriet M. Warren, Eliza Ann Jones, Edah Catchings and Caroline Drake I give and bequeath unto my son Alfred R. Drake the following negroes viz; Martin, Miles, Little June, Assey, Owens, Cheny, Lucy and Patsy-- I give and bequeath unto my daughter Harriet M. Warren for the term of her life the following negroes, viz; Nanny and her children, Easter, Phill, Antony, Mariah, John Washington, Martin, Clark and her children, Pleasant, March, Ames, and Chany; and after death to the heirs of her body. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Eliza Ann Jones for the term of her life the following negroes viz; Letha, and her children, Hagu, George, Allen, Mahala, Jacob Sarah, and a child of her name unknown, Peggy and her children; Davis, Beck and Robinson--after her death to the heirs of her body. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Edah Catchings for the term of her life the following negroes viz; Big June and her children, Phillis, Joseph, John, Sally, Martin, Henry, Charles and Hannah, and after her death to the heirs of her body. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Caroline Drake for the term of her life the following negroes viz; Mary and her children--Jack, Isaac, Ann, Top and Danin, and Little Dell and her children, Henry and Yeanville; one feather bed and furniture which I give to her for the term of her life and after her death to the heirs of her body, but if she should die without such heirs the said negroes to be equally divided between the remaining heirs of the said Silas R. Drake.

I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Sally Cole, my negro man Frank, and twenty dollars and to her heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Nancy the sum of twenty dollars to her and to her heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my son, Silas Atkins Drake twenty dollars to him and his heirs forever. My desire is that my wife, Asenath, should have all my working tools and stock of every description. I constitute and appoint my wife Asenath Drake and Alfred R. Drake Executrix and Executor to this, my last will and testament-- in witness where of I hereto set my hand and seal this 10th day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty nine.

Signed and sealed in the presence of

James Kenna
Thos. M. Laughlin
Wm. L. Reagan

Witnesses.

Signr.

Silas Drake

The original will is now in the possession of Mrs. F. M. Drake, Columbus, Mississippi, but Mrs. Enloe sent me a copy.

JOHN HODGES DRAKE,
son of James Drake and Hartwell Hodges Davis Drake and half-brother of Albrittain Drake

A biographical sketch and his narrative of the skirmish of James and Albrittain Drake with the Tories, published in 1956 in North Carolina newspaper, Evening Telegram under heading "Revolutionary War in North Carolina."

The following narrative comes from the Southern History Association Bulletin. The author was John Hodges Drake, a son of James Drake in whose house the affair occurred. The son was at the time twelve years of age and a witness, although the narrative was not written until he became an old man. The same event, with some variations in details, is given in Wheeler's History of North Carolina. (Already included in this booklet, p. 16.) It is believed that the following is the more accurate version . . . . .

Major John Hodges Drake remained in Nash County. He was a man of note and served eight terms in the Legislature from Nash County. He had thirteen children and named each of his sons John. There were John Hodges, John Nichols, John William Wallace, John Calvin, John George Franklin. Several of his daughters married and had large families: Johanna married John Arrington, son of General William Arrington, and moved to California; Maria married Thomas Flewellen of Upson Co., Ga.; Caroline married Dr. Robert Williams of Pitt Co., N. C.; Louisa married Major James F. White and removed to Auburn, Alabama. Major John Hodges Drake died in Auburn while on a visit to his daughter at the age of ninety-three in 1859. One of his grandsons remembered standing by his deathbed and the old man said, "It is well, my son, for you to come and see an honest man die."

His son, John Hodges Drake, became a physician; he served in the North Carolina Legislature several terms; afterwards removed to Auburn, Alabama. He married Miss Polly Susan Williams, widow of Dr. Robert Williams of Pitt Co., N. C. They had a number of descendants still residing there. One of their daughters, Caroline Drake, married William Samford, who later became Governor of Alabama

When Wheeler was preparing a revised edition of his history, he wrote to Major J. H. Drake for a detailed account of the skirmish at his father's house, knowing that as a boy he was an eye witness of this event. Major Drake prepared this manuscript, but the revised edition was never published and the papers were placed in a concealed drawer in his large old-fashioned desk. This desk afterwards belonged to his son, Dr. J. H. Drake of Auburn, Ala. The papers were found years later by Major Drake's grandson, Dr. John Hodges Drake, after the death of his mother.

The Narrative

In the year 1781 Lord Cornwallis passed with his army 10 or 20,000 from Wilmington to Halifax in North Carolina and crossed Tar River at Lemon's Ferry and took up camp for ten days at Colonel Hunter's at Stony Creek bridge in Nash County. The army plundered the Whigs of their property but was joined by the Tories. The Whigs found it necessary to conceal their goods and valuables and as there was no opposing army they lay out.

James Drake, Sr., 54 years old and wife, Brittain Drake, 25 years old, Nancy Drake and Milbry Drake, John Hodges 12 years, and Benjamin Drake. This family with Mr.Manns camped together and Brittain Drake and Augustus Mann and Denton Mann reconnoitered and brought news from day to day of the camp of Cornwallis' Army. On the 10th or 11th of May Cornwallis broke up his camp and marched on to Halifax. On receiving this information the two Whig families went home and supposed all danger from the British Army had passed.

While Cornwallis camped at Colonel Hunter's Beard with a number of Tories went to him and received his protection. Beard, however, received a captaincy from Cornwallis and had enlisted a number of Tories (20). He was commissioned to enlist Tories and a reward of 10 guineas was to be given him for each Whig that he might take to Cornwallis. Beard with his band marched from Hunter's Hill up into Franklin County, within six miles of Colonel Seawell's camp and was returning to Halifax by Mr. James Drakes in Nash, with some 15 or 20 Whigs, which he had taken prisoner. His hatred for Brittain Drake and love for Milbry made him anxious to take Mr. Drake's family. After crossing the creek at the ford 250 yards from Mr. Drake's house with his company, he rode up

to the house and ordered a surrender. It was of course a surprise as they knew Cornwallis army had left. At the time they rode up, Brittain Drake was sleeping on the bed. Mr. Drake went to the door and Captain Beard ordered him to surrender. He turned into the house, waked up his son Brittain, put a gun in his hand and told him what the order was.

Then he describes the struggle with gun and sword . . . his father badly wounde and his own right arm disabled, he (Albrittain) told Beard he would surrender. His father, however, refused to do so to the last, but was wounded so as to be unable to resistance upon this. Their attention was given to dressing the wounds of the old mar and Brittain on going out found among the prisoners several of his neighbors and acquaintances.

Captain Robert Beard, who had been a lieutenant in the Continental Army in Virgini but was cashiered for rude behavior to a lady and whose father lived in Anson Co., passed frequently from Virginia to his father's and made many acquaintances on the route. He was introduced into Mr. Drake's family by Mr. Avent and knew all the Whigs in that section. He was frequently in the family and had addressed Milbry but his character was ascertained not to be good and he was forbidden to visit the family by her brother Brittain which was the cause of the enmity between those two. In the meantime the Governor had issued a proclamation for his arrest which made him an outlaw. He was resolute and bold and fine looking.

Brittain Drake was captain of a Light Horse Company in Nash and had frequently taken and carried back to our army the deserters; among the Tories in Beard's company was Ben Brasswell, one of the deserters from our army whom Brittain had frequently carried back; on seeing him he remarked that his gun was a much better one than he used to go after him with and asked him to let him inspect it. This he readily did and Brittain at once conceived the idea of escape.

= Beard and his men had taken possession of the house and were feasting etc. and to give Brittain time to mature his plan of escape he proposed furnishing them with a jug of 17 year old brandy which he gave them. Brittain was allowed to converse with the other prisoners to whom he commended his plan which was as follows:

Beard and Ross were in the house, where were the old man and his two daughters, Nancy and Milbry. Brittain was to get one of the Tories' gun and his shooting one of them down was to be signal for Nancy to shoot down Beard with a pistol, which she had concealed in her pocket for that purpose. Brittain on discharging his gun was to liberate one of the prisoners, seize the gun of the man he had slain, or club the one he had discharged and on this manner continue to liberate the prisoners and fire upon the Tories. . . . Each of the prisoners pledged themselves on being liberated to engage with the Tories, man to man. This of course was a hazardous business but it was to be attempted in case no further aid arrived before Beard started with them to Halifax

When Beard's company first approached the house, Ben Bridgers and Nathaniel Nichols both good Whigs, but supposing no resistance would be made against such odds they had made their escape and Brittain, knowing they had escaped, hoped they would collect the neighbors and come to his aid. This was of course uncertain and his other plan was all arranged. The old man Drake still refused to go but Beard told him he must go; to cause delay the old man (James) told him if he must go, he wanted to send to his neighbor, Bass, to borrow his new saddle as he could not think of going to see Lord Cornwallis with his old saddle. The saddle at length came; the family had packed up the clothes and all was in readiness to start; the horses had been brought out and no aid having come Brittain was out among the Tories maneuvering to get a gun to give the signal and effect their deliverance or die in the attempt as each had pledged. Just at this crisis, Swan Tranton with 70 men came in view. He had been sent in pursuit of Beard by Colonel Seawell. Tranton's Light Horse crossed the rocky ford and Beard's sentry fired his gun and ran in as the Light Horse entered the lane.

Beard's company of Tories commenced their flight; they made their way through a field and through a lot with a high fence. The Light Horse fired upon them and pursued them, passing through the yard and unfortunately through the barn into the lot where they were stopped by a fence. Brittain halloaed at them to turn back and take around the fence which they did but the delay gave the Tories time to get out of shot and make their way to the creek, which crossed and were secure from further pursuit as the opposite side was mountainous and impassable for the Light Horse.

Bridgers and Nichols, who have before been mentioned, stationed themselves on thes hills in view of the house, and Captain Beard happened to cross the Creek near them

and was passing them when Bridgers ordered him to stop. He, however, did not stop and Bridgers, not wishing to kill him, fired on him, intending to wound him. His gun however missed him and Beard immediately advanced to him with his drawn sword. Bridgers clubbed his musket and told the Light Horse that they had secured Beard and went up the creek some 300 yeard to show the Light Horse Company a ford. When they came again where Beard was, he was sitting up but was badly wounded by Bridger's gun and the wound on the shoulder by Brittain's sword in the first encounter. Tranton gave Beard in charge of Bridgers who was to keep him until morning and the company went back to the house. Beard's company had left all their horses and baggage which Tranton took into possession. They camped there that night and started next morning for Colonel Seawell's camp. A messenger having before been dispatched to carry the news, Colonel Seawell and his staff had left the camp to meet Tranton and met them some seven miles from camp. In Franklin County Beard's wounds made it necessary for a man to hold him on his horse. Colonel Seawell, a good Whig, was much enraged hearing of Beard's depredations and on riding up to him said, " _____ _____ you. Prepare yourself for eternity for you shall not live five minutes." There happened to be a tree with a limb growing off, just where they stopped and on this limb Seawell ordered him to be hung; the rope was tied and the horse driven off leaving him suspended until he was dead. He was buried at the foot of the tree and the spot is known to this day by the neighbors.

Only one of the other Tories was taken, he was a man by the name of Porch, who was taken some two miles down the creek by the shrewdness of an old negro, by the name of Simon, belonging to Mr. Mann. Simon had a wife at Drake's and knew of the difficulty. Porch met him on his way and asked him where he could cross the creek. Simon knowing him to be a Tory and one of Beard's men, under pretense of taking him to his flat to set him across carried him by his master's house and he was made a prisoner by his master's sons, Augustus and Denton. They came up to a nut bush where he was tried by court martial and hanged.

After peace was declared the officers and soldiers located their land warrants in Tennessee. Captain Lord, a Revolutionary soldier, was travelling in Tennessee for the purpose of locating his land claim and got in company with an old Indian chief who had also fought many battles. They smoked the pipe and each told their war exploits. Among other incidents Capt. Ford told the old Indian chief of Beard's defeat, of the fight at James Drake's house. After the talk the Indian handed Captain Ford his pipe which was in the shape of an Indian squaw beautifully executed and said to him, "Here give this pipe to old Jimmy Drake and tell him an Indian sent it to him because he was a brave man and a good Whig. Captain Ford presented the pipe as instructed to do and it remained in the family for many years and was esteemed as the greatest reward which was received for all his ~~services to~~ scars."

Ninth Child of John Hodges Drake, Dr. John George Franklin Drake, b. 1816; died 1886, married Mary Harrison in 1843. They had a child, Mary Louisa Drake, 1851-1927, who married James Thomas Daniel Avent. Their daughter Mattie Drake Avent gave this family data to a great granddaughter of John Hodges Drake in Alabama. She is over 87 years old and considered a family historian as she has done research on Drakes for sixty years. Her mother died at age of 92 and had heard much of family history from her grandfather, Dr. John Hodges Drake.

Letter dated Oct. 8, 1957:

"I have heard my mother say that my grandfather, Dr. J. G. F. Drake did have a record which carried us back to the father of Sir Francis Drake but turned it over to a Mr. Harrison who claimed that he could get the Drake Fortune from England if he would loan it to him--and so he let him have it and never got it back."

Drake Family Data from Files of Miss Avent

This record should begin with the father of the lustorical Admiral Sir Francis Drake of England, who won great fame as a sea captain and in recognition of his great services had the honor of knighthood conferred on him by Queen Elizabeth in the year 1579; but as my grandfather, Dr. John George Franklin Drake, had the misfortune of losing that part of the record, I will have to begin with my great-great grandfather of Wheeler's History fame.

Continues with children of John Hodges Drake.

The compiler has corresponded with Mrs. Frank Turner White of Tenn., who sent the Media Research on Drake Genealogy. This information agreed with all the other family records so it is not included. Mrs. White corresponds with the compiler--Mr. Boddie--and her ancestral line has been included in one of his books.

Mrs. White is a descendant of Dr. John Hodges Drake's oldest daughter, Joanna Williams Drake, b. Dec. 26, 1795; married Jan. 28, 1812, John D. Arrington, son of General William Arrington and his first wife Annie Jackson. They had ten children.

Their daughter Amanda Malvina Arrington, born Dec. 5, 1825; died Sept. 6, 1892. In 1841 she married Charles Henry Fox. They had eight children. After Charles' death, Amanda married William J. Smith, who joined the Confederate Army in 1861 at Little Rock, Ark., and served with Company G, 11th Infantry. He was captured and held prisoner at Johnson Island. They had one daughter Rosa Bell, born Aug. 28, 1865 and died Feb. 11, 1936.

Rose Bell Smith first married Thomas Jefferson Bankston and had two children. In 1890 she married secondly Joseph George. They lived for many years at White Sand, but later moved to Silver Creek, Mississippi.

They had ten children--Minnie Malvina; William Sam George, World War I veteran, received French decoration for bravery Croix de Guerree; Monroe George (deceased), World War I veteran; French George, World War I Navy veteran, World War II veteran (army); L. F. George; Willie Brown George; Lena George; Mamie George; Jennevieve Lucy George; and James George. Their seventh child, Lena George, married Dr. Frank Turner White May 6, 1929, at the First Methodist Church, Birmingham, Alabama. Lena attended the Mississippi Woman's College at Hattiesburg. She has taught in the public schools in Mississippi and traveled widely throughout the United States, Mexico, Canada, and Europe. She has been state president of Dental Auxiliary. Dr. Frank Turner White served as Sergeant with Co. B, 117th Infantry, 30th Division in World War I. He served with American Expeditionary Forces on the Somme Front--Esties Area, Belgium from July to September 15, 1918. He received wounds in left leg in France. He is graduate of Vanderbilt University Class 1924. They have twin daughters, Jenny Jo White and Sally Ann White, born Sept. 11, 1930.

Jenny Jo White, a graduate of Randolph Macon Woman's College, worked on her masters degree at University of North Carolina. She has traveled widely. Her husband, Stable Linn, Jr. has degree of Bachelor of Arts and a Law degree from the University of N.C.

a. Stahle Linn III, b. July 26, 1959, in Salesbury, N.C.

Sally Ann White married Charles Steele Baird June 17, 1953. Sally Ann attended Randolph Macon Woman's College two years but graduated from Vanderbilt. Her husband, a lawyer, graduated from Vanderbilt University in 1952 and attended the U. of Virginia. He served three years in the navy.

a. Melissa Dubois Baird, born Oct. 17, 1954;

b. Elizabeth Franklin Baird, born Nov. 10, 1957.

YOUNGEST CHILD OF JAMES DRAKE AND HIS SECOND WIFE HARTWELL HODGES DRAKE

Benjamin Drake, born 1768; married Cecilia Taylor about 1792.
Children by this union:

1. John Adams Drake, born 1794; moved to Iowa. Drake University was named in his honor by his two sons, Francis Marion Drake and James Hodges Drake.
2. Nancy Atkins Drake, born 1796;
3. Elizabeth Taylor Drake, born March 1, 1798;
4. James Bamphlyd Drake;
5. Henrietta Drake;
6. Temperance Drake;
7. John Qunicy Drake.

The above was copied from a loose sheet placed in the old Harrison Bible, evidently copied from other source a long time ago. The paper is yellow from age and many of the letters and figures have figured badly.

Copied by James Harrison

Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. 5 , p. 429, gives this information about a grandson of Benjamin:

"Francis Marion Drake, Dec. 30, 1830 - Nov. 20, 1903.

Railroad builder, philanthropist, Governor of Iowa (the son of John Adams and Harriet Jane (O'Neal) Drake, born in Rushville, Schuyler Co., Ill. His parents were North Carolinans and claimed descent from a brother of Sir Francis Drake.

In 1837 the family moved to Ft. Madison, Iowa where Francis received a common school education. From 1846 to 1852 he lived in Drakesville, Davis Co. where he worked as a clerk in his father's store. He was married on Dec. 24, 1855, to Jane Lord. Drake University was named for him."

Francis Marion Drake-- a grandson of Benjamin Drake by his oldest son-- John Adams Drake, was 16th governor of Iowa, 1896-98. Francis Marion Drake's parents moved to Davis County, Ohio, and founded Drakesville. He was Brigadier General in Civil war in Iowa Infantry. He founded Drake University."

Benjamin Drake, son of James Drake and his second wife, had a son named "James Bamphlyde Drake." Bamphlyde is the old English spelling for Bamfield, a family name.

The late Mrs. Sherrod of Alabama, great grand-daughter of Benjamin Drake, grand-daughter of Hartwell Drake; daughter of Esther Drake Poole (her line) wrote in 1960:

"My mother always told me that we descended from a brother of Sir Francis Drake. .....I have many notes on Drake family. One says Rev. Bamphlyde Drake married Rebecca Hamley--that he was an Episcopal minister--that his son Francis Married Mary Buckingham....." "My mother's family had research done to show they were entitled to part of the Drake fortune. Those notes have been lost. I never saw them, but as I said, my mother told me they proved we descended from a brother of Sir Francis Drake, the Circumnavigator."

Mrs. Sherrod, a former school teacher for twenty years and a librarian, wrote the compiler: We also go back to the brother of Sir Francis Drake and through his second wife, Hartwell Hodges Drake."

RELIGION, EDUCATION, VOCATION, AND MILITARY SERVICE OF DRAKES THROUGH THE GENERATIONS

Religion--The Drakes in England were staunch members of the Church of England or Established Church. Edmund Drake, Thomas's and Francis's father, was such a staunch Protestant that he and his family fled during Catholic Mary's reign. When the Protestant Elizabeth came to the throne, Edmund became vicar of Upchurch. He willed his Bible to Thomas. Joseph willed the family Bible to Rev. Bamphlyde. I have located no record about the religion of Francis, our first ancestor to come to America. However, his son James was a member of the Established Church for Albrittain was baptized at an early age into the church of his father. Albrittain became an active Methodist before he moved to Kentucky in 1809. He was such an active Methodist layman that there was a sketch in History of Methodism in Kentucky. Also, in the historical items of interest about Greenville Sesquicentennial (1799-1949) Church Homecoming Day, June 19, there is this paragraph:

"Albrittain Drake, a layman, came from N. Carolina to Muhlenberg County. At the time of his coming there was a Hartford and Livingston Circuit, but he was not close enough to attend preaching services on either. A Methodist preacher by the name of Kennerly came into his community for a wedding. Mr. Drake opened his home to him and made an appointment with him to return and preach. Kennerly brought with him Peter Cartwright, then a young preacher in charge of the Livingston Circuit. A Methodist Society was formed in his home."

Two of Albrittain's sons were Methodist ministers--Rev. Silas in Kentucky, and Rev. Benjamin Michael, who established first Methodist Church in New Orleans and was very active minister in Mississippi. Their descendants are mostly Methodists.

Education: Edmund had enough education to teach his two sons--Francis, whose letters were clear and well-expressed, and Thomas, who wrote fluently and kept accounts for Royal Navy. Thomas's son--Sir Francis (our ancestor) attended Oxford and studied law at Lincoln Inn. Sir Francis's youngest and fifth son Joseph (our ancestor) studied at Oxford. Francis and the four older sons were members of Parliament. Rev. Bamphlyde was educated for the ministry. I have no information about Francis and son James, but Albrittain quit school at 17 to volunteer. Albrittain's sons were educated --one was outstanding minister of the South and President of Elizabeth Academy; another a well-known lawyer in Indiana, a Colonel in Mexican War, and our ancestor, Silas, was well-read.

Many Drake descendants are college and university graduates.

Vocations: Many of Drake descendants in the South were and are doctors and lawyers. Many owned plantations. Those in the North owned farms. Many of Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert's descendants are teachers--from kindergarten to university. The Talberts (Drake branch) have a total of over 325 years of teaching service.

I have corresponded with many descendants who have taught school. Mrs. Enloe was a music teacher; Miss Claribel Drake, a French teacher in Natchez; Mrs. Sherrod, a teacher and librarian; Miss Estelle Drake, an elementary teacher; Mrs. White, a teacher.

War Record: Thomas Drake kept records for equipping the Armada. James Drake was considered a patriot and is known for his skirmish with Tories. Albrittain served seven years in the Revolutionary War. His son was a colonel in Mexican War. His grandsons were in the Confederate Army. His descendants have served in World War I and World War II.

Part II

The Drake Family History and the Descendants of Three Drakes Who Married Three Talberts.

OUR DRAKE FAMILY HISTORY
AND
THE DESCENDANTS OF THE THREE DRAKES
WHO MARRIED THREE TALBERTS

Compiled by Mildred Talbert Petitt

1962

- - -

Contents

Preface 1
Drake Genealogy 2
Drakes in Early England, Coat of Arms, Origin of Name 3

Drake Ancestors by Generations . . .
1st. John Drake and Margery 4
2nd. Edmund Drake, Vicar of Upchurch 4
3rd. Thomas Drake, Youngest brother of . . . . .
Admiral Sir Francis Drake 5
Admiral Sir Francis 9
4th. Sir Francis Drake and Joan Strode 10
5th. Joseph Drake and Margaret Crimes 11
6th. Rev. Bamphylde Drake of Farway, Devon 13
7th. Francis Drake and Mary Buckingham 14
8th. James Drake and Sophia Valentine 15
9th. Albrittain Drake and Ruth Collins 17
10th. Rev. Silas Drake and Martha Wells 34
11th. Three Drakes who married three Talberts . . . 36
Biographical Sketch of Rev. Benjamin Talbott,
Grandfather of three Talberts 36
12th Urban Owen Fletcher Drake and Julia Talbert . . 37
12th Matilda Louise Caroline Drake and John Talbert. . 38
12th Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert and Benjamin C.
Talbert 39

I. John Campbell Talbert 40
II. Benjamin Craig Reasonable Talbert 48
III. Silas Drake Talbert 52
IV. Francis Valentine Elbert Talbert 54
V. Austin Wakefield Talbert 56
With Their Descendants

Summary 59
Addenda in 1963, Corrections and Additions
Number of Descendants of Martha and Benjamin

PREFACE

With the gradual disappearance of the old family Bible and the precious records it contained it is going to be difficult for our descendants to trace the family history unless someone takes the time to compile a record of the present and past generations.

This began as a project to prepare a family history for my daughter, Kathy, so that history would have a deeper and more personal significance. Then I decided to mimeograph copies for other descendants who were interested. I have been collecting information for three years and shall continue my research. However, I believe I should make this information available now since many of the grandchildren of Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert are in their eighties. Also, this is the year that the Daughters of American Revolution plan to place a marker at Albrittain's grave.

John Duvall gave a newspaper clipping about Silas Drake to the Talbert relatives. This gave me a clue to Rothert's History of Muhlenberg County. Elta Gary wrote that the author had visited often in her parents' home. Then I extended my research. Also, I was very fortunate in corresponding with interested and informed Drake descendants in the South that had kept the family history and tradition. (We know that Albrittain had told his family, as John Duvall knew the family history so well) But no one recorded it for future generations.

We are especially indebted to Mrs. Louise Enloe of Atlanta, Georgia, and Miss Claribel Drake, of Mt. Ararat, Church Hill, Mississippi, a French and Spanish teacher in Natchez High School for many years, but now retired. Mrs. Enloe sent copies of wills of Drakes in England and other information from Lady Eliott Drake book, "The Family and Heirs of Sir Francis Drake." Mrs. Enloe sent Kathy a large chart of Drakes in England and America with many notes. Miss Drake has been most helpful with family history and traditions.

Also, we are deeply indebted to Mrs. Hailey of Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. McKella of California; Miss Estelle Drake of Bowling Green; Mrs. Drake of Columbus, Miss. Mrs. White of Tenn.; Mrs. Pearce of Carmi, Ill.; Mrs. Bailey of Indianapolis for article about Col. Perry Drake; Mrs. Sherrod of Alabama; Mrs. Elkins and Mrs. Gary of Kentucky.

All gave the same generations, but had different details. I am sorry that I could not include all the information, but I shall make a lending copy later. Lady Drake in her chart gives families of Francis, son of Rev. Bamphylde. The families in the South have records that James was the son of this Francis who married Mary Buckingham.

On page 2 there is some of the information that Miss Claribel Drake sent. Her 86 year old sister assisted her in copying it.

Mrs. Sallie Drake Isaac, the author of History of Drakesboro, has a son who has silver stock buckle that belonged to Francis, then to his son James, then to Albrittain as James' oldest son; Albrittain's musket, and James Drake's walking stick.

To have a complete family history many descendants must share their research and information handed from one generation to the next. I shall always treasure the letters and charts about our Drake ancestor.

All the Drake-Talbert descendants were very cooperative in answering my requests for family information. I certainly appreciate all your assistance. My two aunts, Myrtle Talbert Samford and Dessie Talbert Johnson, have been most helpful. My father, Joseph C. Talbert, has been of great assistance. There are too many to include all the names.

If there is any error as to date or spelling of name, it is certainly unintentional. I have prepared the script while I have been busy with home, school library, and graduate library course. I shall send a Drake supplement with any corrections or additions you may send me--along with any new data-- March 1963.

I shall be happy to hear from anyone interested in family history.

Mildred Talbert Petitt
127 Andrew
Jerseyville, Illinois

DRAKE GENEALOGY

Thomas Drake, of Buckland Monachorum, Devonshire, England, younger brother of Admiral Sir Francis Drake, the circumnavigator of the globe, was the progenitor of the Drake family. Since the Admiral Sir Francis died without issue, his brother Thomas inherited the estate of Buckland Monachorum. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Gregorie. Thomas died April 4, 1606. He left two children:

1. Francis, who became first Baronet of Buckland Monachorum.
2. Elizabeth, who married John Bamfield.

Sir Francis Drake, son of Thomas Drake, was created the first baronet of Buckland Monachorum, on Aug. 2, 1622, on Sept. 22, 1622 he married Jane, daughter of Sir Amias Bamfylde. She died without issue. On Jan.17, 1627, he married Joan Strode, daughter of Sir William Strode, Knight of Newham, Devon. Sir Francis Drake died March 11, 1637 He left five sons-- Francis, who became 2nd baronet of Buckland Monachorum; Thomas; John; William; and our ancestor, Joseph Drake (1632-1708), who married Margaret Crimes 1668. They had two sons-- Rev. Joseph Bambylde Drake (1670-1729) and Francis.

Rev. Joseph Bamfylde Drake, an Episcopal minister of Farway, Devon, had four sons-- John, Mayor of Plymouth; Joseph; Francis; and Bamfylde (sometimes written Bamfield).

Francis Drake, one of three youngest sons of Rev. Joseph Bamfylde Drake, rector of Farway Devon was born 1701 in England and married about 1726 in Farway, Devon, Mary Buckingham born in Devon 1703. James, wife Mary Buckingham, two sons, and brothers, Joseph and Bamfield Jr., came to Jameston, Virginia in 1733. One son was killed by the Indians, as were Bamfield, Jr. and Joseph. Later, while prospecting at Austin Sledges in the woods near where his brothers had been killed, Francis was shot at by Indians. Being disgusted with this section of the country, he moved his family to Edgecombe Co., now Nash Co., North Carolina.

Some records say Francis married twice, but he is buried by Mary, near Drake's Bridge, Swift Creek, Nash County, North Carolina. His second wife was said to be "Widow Bridgers," born 1704. She had one son Samson Bridgers, who married Albrittain Drake's sister, Sarah.

James Drake, son of Francis Drake and Mary Buckingham Drake, was born in Devonshire England, about 1727, and came to America with his parents in 1733. James married Sophia Valentine and lived at Hilliadaton, Robeson (Nash Co.), N.C. After Sophia's death James married the Widow Davis, whose maiden name was Hartwell Hodges. Children of James Drake by first wife, Sophia:

1. Albrittain (1755-1835) married Ruth Collins;
2. Sarah, born 1757, married Samson Bridgers;
3. James, who went to Oglethorp, Ga., to live;
4. Silas, who went to Oglethorp, Ga., and later moved to Marion Co., Mississippi;
5. Lydia, who married Hadley;
6. Elizabeth, who married Michael Collins, brother of Ruth.

Children of James Drake and second wife, Hartwell Hodges Davis, were John Hodges and Benjamin Drake.

Albrittain Drake, born in 1755, fought against England for seven years during the Revolutionary War. He rose to the rank of Lieutenant, and while he lived in Kentucky, he was made Major of Militia. In 1809 Albrittain moved from North Carolina to Tennessee and shortly after to Kentucky. Albrittain married Ruth Collins, daughter of Michael Collins. Albrittain died in 1835; Ruth, in 1847.

Miss Claribelle Drake continued with information about the seven sons and one daughter of Ruth Collins and Albrittain Drake.

Miss Claribelle Drake's 87 year old sister, Mrs. Jane Drake Cooper, copied some of the data sent to the compiler.

Drake family seats: Mount Drake, Musbury, Devonshire, England

Arms: Argent a wivern, wings displayed gules.

Since these terms mean little to us today I shall define them-- Argent means silver. The wivern, in heraldry, is a fabulous two-legged winged creature, with the head of a dragon, and without spurs. Wings are displayed with the head looking over the right shoulder-- with mouth open and long tongue out.

It is a maxim with the heralds that the more simple a coat of arms the more ancient it is.

Draco or Drago is the Roman name for Drake and as late as the time of Sir Francis, writers frequently coupled his name with that of the dragon. Sir Winston Churchill, also a Drake descendant, but through another branch than ours, says Sir Francis found no dragon more terrible than himself to guard the treasures of the Spaniards and the Spaniards had reason if any people would have to imagine that Sir Francis was descended, and that in too no remote degree, from the old master of all that was terrible.

The coat of arms conferred on Admiral Sir Francis Drake to commemorate his circumnavigation of the globe was very elaborate. The Golden Hind (Drake's famous ship) perched on top of the globe had a rope attached and going around globe to a hand reaching down from the clouds with words, Auxilis Divin (by divine aid) in the clouds. The ship on the globe had been placed above a shield with figure of wivern surrounding top and sides of shield.

Crests: A dexter arm erect couped at the elbows proper, holding a battle axe sable headed argent. This means a right arm bent at the elbow, holding a black battle axe headed with silver.

Motto: "Aquila Non Capit Mucas" - "The eagle does not catch flies."

EARLY HISTORY OF THE DRAKE FAMILY AND ORIGIN OF FAMILY NAME

The original meaning of the name of Drake is "Leader of Men." The name is derived from the Latin Drago or Draco and Roman standard bearers were always called "Draconarii." Romans got the name from the Greeks among whom it was found as early as 660 B.C. when Draco the celebrated Athenian legislator was living. It is most probable that our Drake family were not known by this Latin word until after the invasion of Britain by the Romans under Julius Caesar circa 55 B.C. Le Drak was the old Gaelic form of this name. Soon after the conquest of Wessex by the Saxons in the fifth century a family or clan called Drago took possession of an old Roman encampment in Devon County which became known as Mt. Drake. From this family all the names are probably descended. Six large landed estates are listed in Domesday (Doomsday) Book, records of English lands and owners made by William the Conqueror.

The Drakes were an ancient Saxon family at Mausbury or Mushbury, which is a form of the old Saxon words meaning most hill-- a logical place for a Roman camp. One of the principal homes was Mausbury castle on Mt. Drake with its church and mortuary chapel which was finally lengthened into an aisle called "Drake's aisle," which the family and their retainers and servants always occupied. The recotr of that church at that time was named Drake and all or nearly all of the 160 inhabitants of the town of Mausbury were of that name or had married into the Drake family.

In earlier times the Drakes may have been Vikings, those daring sea-rovers, as the most ancient part of the Drake family crest was wivern (the Saxon word for Dragon) and this creature resembled the dragon that the Vikings had as figureheads on the prows of their ships. The name Drake comes from this word through the Latin. The fact that the ancient Drakes were seafaring people is another factor that seems to tie in with their Viking heritage.

The name was not found in its present form DRAKE until 1272 when John Drake was granted land by Edward the first. In 1313 a John Drake received permission of Edward the second to go into Ireland, where he settled at Drakerath (Drake's Fort), county of Meath. One John Drake was Mayor of Dublin in 1402.

In Yorkshire, England, at the town of Shipden, a family of the name was in records as early as 1306. It was from this Yorkshire line that Sir Francis Drake, the famed circumnavigator, traced his descent.

There is a great deal of confusion about direct lineage of Drakes in early centuries, due primarily to the custom of naming more than one child in the family John. The Tavistock branch--ancestors of the Drakes of Buckland (our Drake branch) -- are first heard of in the reign of Edward III at which time Ralf, John, and Richard Drake all held lands, and Richard's assessment was the highest in Tavistock Hundred. Thenceforth the name constantly appears on the Subsidy and other Rolls.

The John Drakes in succession were vicars of St. Stephen's on the Tamar; the second of these resigned the living in 1393. Another member of the family was a monk in the monastery at Tavistock and a John Drake was church warden of Tavistock in 1466. Tavistock is an urban district of Devonshire in S. W. England and is about 17 miles north of Plymouth.

Simeon Drake is the first of our branch of whose existence there is documentary evidence at Nutwell Court. He had a lease from the abbot of St. Rumon's Monastery of all that part of Crowndale which lies within the parish of Tavistock. His will, proved in 1534, made John and Margery Drake his heirs, for in 1519 the abbot of the Monastery of Tavistock granre to them and to their son John a lease for their respective lives of all the lands and buildings in Crowndale and renewed the lease in 1546.

FIRST GENERATION: John Drake SECOND GENERATION: Edmund Drake

JOHN DRAKE AND HIS WIFE MARGERY had four sons--John, Edmund, Robert, and a younger son also named John, who survived the others. Beyond this, little is known of them. Their wills were proved in the Registry of Totnes in the years 1566 and 1571 respectively, but neither originals nor copies of the wills are to be found.

EDMUND DRAKE, John and Margery's second son, is traditionally said to have begun life as a sailor and to have been early converted to the Protestant faith. The date of his marriage is believed to have been in the year 1541 to a daughter of Richard Mylwaye. They lived on the farm his father John leased from Lord John Russell, who had been granted the land by Henry VIII after the Tavistock Monastery of Devon had been dissolved. Their oldest son Francis was born there. Edmund Drake left Tavistock due to religious persecution because of Six Articles Act when Edward VI came to the throne. Edmund went to Plymouth, which was no tranquil place for a hot Protestant with a growing family, so he went to Kent. He lived in "the hull of the ship wherein many of his younger sons were born. He had twelve in all," according to his grandson Francis in an account. After his flight he read prayers to the seamen of the English Navy.

When Queen Elizabeth came to the throne, Drake was appointed to an all Souls' Living at the Vicarage of Upchurch, which he held until his death.

Francis--the Admiral--was Edmund's oldest son; Thomas, his youngest son, was our ancestor. Francis was married twice, but he had no children. Thomas was the only one of Edmund's twelve sons to have any descendants. John and Joseph sailed with their brother Francis; John Drake was killed when he boarded a frigate full of men armed with pikes; Joseph died from some deadly sickness that affected nearly half of the company on one voyage. Another brother, Edward, was buried at Upchurch. The other children are not named, but just indicated on Lady Drake's family chart as other issue.

EDMUND DRAKE'S WILL

The entire will is included to show the religious faith of Edmund. His wife must have died previously. Thomas Drake was not of age at the time of his father's death. We know this because, owing to his minority, the will was proved by Richard Sawell and Clement Mylwaye, his maternal uncle.

The spelling and the capitalization have not been changed from the original.

WILL OF EDMUND DRAKE

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. The XXVth day of December in Ann Dni millimo quinquesimo sexto. Be yt known to all men Edmond Drake Vycare of Upchurch un Kent make my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge. Fyrste I doe believe assuredly that I am redemaned by the blood of Christ as of a lamb undefyled and without spott, therefore I comytte my sowle into the hand of my mercyfull Lord God, and my bodye to be buryed in Upchurch by my son Edward Drake, by the graves of Blechendens householde. Itm 1 I give unto my sonne Thomas Drake the younger now abyding with Mr. Baker of London, my best fether bedd with a pillowe of downe and another of fethers. I give unto the same Thomas my sonne two chests with all my bookes wich my sonne I wolde he shoulde make of them above all other goodes. But remember my wyesh to be new sett in in the beginnings of the Romanes and so tryme the booke and kepe in bosome and fede upon, and make much of the byble that I doe here send wuth all the rest of the godly bookes. Itm I give unto my Sonne Thomas one new bason, fyve fayre platters wyth one old platter belongine unto the same new pewter dishes wyth a frenshe pott of peweter. More I give unto my Sonne fower of my best candlesticks wch my Nurse knowethe the beste. Item I bequeath him iiij of my best kettles wyth one postnett and morter wyth a pestell. Item the best ev'thynge I gyve unto my Sonne, as I put my trust in my Nurse to see all this delyvred for my Sonne Thomas. The rest of my goodes unbequeathed I gyve holy unto my true nurse who hath kepte me well, no man I beesech to take anything from her for I gave all that I have left in my howse as well named as unamed. Thomas my Sonne I make my hole and sole Executor unto this my laste Wyll and Master Thomas Baker of London I make my ov'seer givynge for his paynes and labor one cock, seven hens. Wytnes unto this my wyll and Testamente Clemente Melwaye and Richard Sawell. If I have not gyven unto my Sonne Thomas my fyve shirts I doe gyve them hym wyth such thinges as I have sayed unto my nurse as this Wyll shall fulfyll. And soe I beseech my father Melwaye and Richard Sawell to stand my good friends. I doe give unto Richard Melwaye my own chaier with my beste cushion. Unto my Sonne Thomas I send this Penner and Inke. And this is my very laste Wyll as I have beforesayed. And for Christ sake let it be delv'd into Mr. Baker whome made my ov'seer. Written wyth my owne hande.

.....It is curious that the will makes no mention of any living children other than Thomas; probably some of the boys besides Edward had died in infancy; Francis, John, and Joseph, who are known to have been alive, were most likely at sea, and Thomas---his father's Benjamin---may have been the only son near at hand. That he was not intended for a seafaring life we may gather from the nature of the bequests made to him, and without too great a stretch of imagination we may guess that Edmund Drake hoped that his best loved son might follow in his own footsteps, and in due time be a "Preacher of the Word."

THIRD GENERATION: Thomas Drake

Thomas Drake was industrious and persevering, and although a contemporary chronicler says that, "Thomas Drake was not the wisest man in Christendom, he must nevertheless, have been a capable officer, for he was constantly employed on naval matters both on shore and at sea, and was one of those who were appointed with the mayor and certain aldermen of Plymouth, 'to inhabit the Castle in time of war.'" (John Cooke, Har. M.S., p. 131)

In private life he seems to have been a useful citizen, an attached husband, and an affectionate father; but he had one quality which marred the good effect of all the others; he was of a tenacious and extraordinarily suspicious disposition, induced perhaps by his early training in the office of Mr. Baker, where constant watchfulness against embezzlement of government stores may have been his chief duty. More probably, however, the characteristic was inherited, and was simply another form of his father's want of good judgment.

Thomas Drake was twenty-one or twenty-two years of age when he joined the little company who were, "the first to turn up a furrow round the globe." The fame and success of that expedition, no doubt, decided him to make the sea his profession, and in due time, like his brother, to enter the Royal Navy. In 1585, he took part as captain of the Thomas in the St. Domingo voyage, and probably found employment and advantage in other cruises of which we know nothing. In 1587 he served again under Sir Francis in the Cadiz Expedition, and by the end of that year he had gathered sufficient fortune to enable him to think of taking to himself a wife.

By this time, for a man in his position, he was probably quite comfortably off as Elizabeth's captains had many opportunities of enriching themselves. They were mostly capable business men and well to do. Besides prize-money, dead shares, etc they had prequisites in such rights as those of deck cargoes, and percentage on all freights, not inconsiderable sources of profit at a time when the Royal Navy was almost as much for commerce as for warfare.

The lady of Thomas Drake's choice was Elizabeth Elford, whose first husband, John Elford of Shepstor, had died about four years previously, leaving her with three sons, the eldest of whom, Walter, was not quite eight years old. Her maiden name was Gregorie and all we know of her family is that her father was of Plympton St. Mary, and had for armorial bearings, azure, within three crescents or, as many mullets argent.

Elizabeth Gregorie was probably eighteen or nineteen years old, when, at the time of her first marriage, she came to reside at Lonstone, the strongly built old manor house--now a farmhouse--which is situated just below Shepstor.

....Elizabeth Elford must have been about twenty-six years of age when she lost her husband.

....The marriage of Thomas Drake with Elizabeth Elford took place towards the end of the year 1587, most probably when Sir Francis Drake returned from his secret mission to the Netherlands. It placed her at once amidst very different surroundings; Longstone was probably given up to caretakers, while the bride and bridegroom went to reside in one of his brother's houses at Plymouth.

Here was all activity and preparation. Sir Francis Drake was in the port in command of the Revenge and Thomas was busy under his orders, hurrying to and fro with ammunition for the service of her Majesty. He helped, also, no doubt, in the equipment of his brother's vessels and others belonging to the merchant fleet, which joined the Royal Navy and were far better provisioned than the Queen's ships when they put out together to meet the Armada.

We know that during the days of the fight, Thomas was employed either at or near Plymouth, and disappointing as this must have been to him, he was not without some consolation, for in the autumn, while thanksgiving services, bonfires, and rejoicings for the destruction of the Armada were still going on, a son was born to him and his wife. The infant was, we suppose, more than usually fragile, as he was christened on the day of his birth--September 16--at Buckland, and named Francis after his uncle, who most likely had promised to stand sponsor for him.

In 1589 Thomas Drake was engaged in the Portugal voyage, and in 1590 his second and last child was born and named Elizabeth.

No record exists of Thomas's doings during the next five years; they must have been uneventful ones, but he cannot have been altogether out of harness.

In 1595 he was appointed to the command of H.M.S. Adventure and sailed with Sir Francis Drake's squadron on the fatal Puerto Bello voyage. After the death of both admirals, the supreme command of the expedition devolved upon Sir Thomas Baskerville who was not a seaman, and therefore, by the desire of Sir Francis Drake, the Defiance his own ship, was given to Captain Jonas Bodenham rather than to Thomas Drake, perhaps because the latter, upon the decease of Captain Gilbert Yorke, had already been promoted to the Hope.

Two days later the fleet set sail for England. It encountered the enemy at the Isla de Pinos, off Cuba, where there was some sharp fighting in which the Queen's ships had the advantage. In the month of April they came into Plymouth, and Thomas Drake landed as the head of his family. He had done with voyages; thenceforth he remained in his own country, living chiefly at Buckland Abbey and engaged in perpetual lawsuits.

Almost immediately upon his return he fell out with his sister-in-law, Lady Drake, respecting some clauses in the codicil to her husband's will...

.... Thomas Drake, however, must have been either most unlucky or quite extraordinarily contentious, for besides squabbling over the gifts of plate his brother had made when dying and being involved in difficulties with the Crown touching the expenses of the late expedition, we find him, almost immediately after his brother's death, with five important lawsuits simultaneously on his hands, whilst at the same time he was taking an active part in Plymouth municipal disputes.

As none of this litigation can be properly understood without an acquaintance with the contents of Sir Francis Drake's will and its codicil, we must give a precis of those documents.

The testament began, as was customary, with a religious preamble, but the formula was evidently dictated by the "Warrior" himself (in the spelling of that day).

Forasmuche (he says) as all men are born to die, that the time of our departure out of this mortal life is most uncertaine and that we are but here as stewardes for the time to dispose of such thinges as God hath lent us, as maie be best for the glorie of his heavenlye Majestie and the welfare of our own soules; as well as in consideration whereof, as also that I, Sir Francis Drake, of Bucklland in the County of Devon, knighte, am now called into action by her Majestie, wherein I am to hazard my life as well in the defence of Christes Gospell as for the good of my Prince and Country and for that I have an intent and meaninge not only that such debtes as I owe should be trulie paied, if God should call me before I returne out of th' action, but also to give and dispose of (to?) divers of my friendes and servantes, sondrie sommes of monie, goodes, and chatells, and to leave behind me all things in decent order, to the intent no controversie or discention should after my decease arise or growe touching any of my lands, &c, &c, &c, I Sir Francis Drake having advisedlie considered of the premisses, being now in good health and perfect minde and remembrance, thankes be given to Almighty God for the same, doe make my testament containing my last will... in sure and certain hope to rise again to life eternal.

Then follow bequests:

To the poor people of Plymouth, forty pounds.

To Elizabeth his wife, all his furniture, goods and implements and household stuff whatsoever being with the doors of his mansion house at Buckland, one cup of gold and his plate only excepted, the plate to be sold for the payment of his debts; and further to his wife for the better advancement of her jointure, the leasehold property he held of the corporation of Plymouth, being the Widdie mills, with some closes of land adjoining, and the Town Mills for her life.

To his brother Thomas, the house in Plymouth then in his occupation.

To his servant Jonas Bodenham, a hundred pounds sterling.

And sums of money to other servants.

He gives all the residue of his realty and personalty to his brother, Thomas Drake.

The will, which had been written out in the previous August, was signed, sealed and delivered on January 27, 1596, by Thomas Webbs, Roger Langsford, George Watkins, and William Maynard.

On the same day, a codicil was drawn up and signed in the presence of the same witnesses; it modified the will on three important points. In order the better to provide for the prompt payment of his debts, Sir Francis bequeathed the manor of Yarcombe to his "well-beloved cousin Francis," (son of Richard Drake of Esher) upon condition that within two years he should pay to Thomas Drake the sum of two thousand pounds, otherwise the legacy was to be "utterlie frustrate and of no force."

The manor of Samford Spiney, with all its appurtenances, was devised to Jonas Bodenham, and Thomas Drake was appointed to be whole and sole executor of his brother's will.

Both documents were proved in London by Thomas's proctor, on May 17, but no sooner was the probate granted than the validity of the codicil was disputed by Lady Drake, who instituted proceedings in the Prerogative Court to get it annulled.

Burke, in his Dictionary of Peerage, has this statement:

"Thomas Drake, Esq. of Buckland Monachorum, which he inherited from Sir Francis died 4 Apr. 1606, leaving by Elizabeth his wife--a daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Barnfield Esq. and a son--Francis Drake." The place was also called Buckland Abbey as Monachorum means of the monks, because of the monastery that had been located there.

The entire will of Thomas Drake is included in its original spelling.

WILL OF THOMAS DRAKE

In Dei Nomine Amen. The seventeenth daye of March one thousand six hundred and five and in the third year of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord James by the Grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the faithe, and of Scotland, the nyne and thirtieth. I Thomas Drake of Buckland in the Counti of Devon Esquire beying very weike in body but of good and perfect mynde and memorye thankes be given to Almighty God, do make and ordayne this my last will and testament, in manner and form following, that is to saye: First and principallie I commend my Soule unto Almighty God my Maker and my Creator and to his Sonne Jesus Christ my Saviour, through the merites of whose most pretious deathe I verilie beleve and hope to be saved, and my body to the earth when it was taken, as will please myne executor. Item I give and bequeath unto my Sonne Francis Drake my best chayne of gold, with three fayer jewels, called a compass, a starre, and the late Queen's Majesty's picture, which shall remaiyne in my wives handes as long as she shall be unmarryed. Also I do also give and bequeath unto the saied Frauncis my sonne one lease which was made at my children's marriage, made by me of my house and Demesnes of Buckland which lease I do give unto my saied son and his heires for ever. Item I give and bequeath unto my man Alexander Elford fower poundes of lawful money of England to be paied unto him by my wife and my Sonne Frauncis within three months after my decease. Item I give unto all the rest of my servants at Buckland twenty shillings apiece. Item I give unto the poore of the parish of Buckland Monachorum the somme of fower poundes of like lawful money of England to be distributed and divided amongst at fower (sic) several Sundays by the Church wardens. Item I do make and ordaine my Sonne Frauncis and my wife Elizabeth Drake my full and sole executors of this my last will and testament, and then I do authorize and appoint my saied executors that if the saied Frauncis shall chaunce molest or trouble his mother, then the said Frauncis shall not have or doe with goodes or chattles, not to defeate or defraude her of any part of her executorship. Therefore my will is that they shall be joint executors together, and not be divided by no manner of meanes whatsoever. Item I give unto my said Sonne Frauncis my Sea Cappe and Scarge and all my Auncients whatsoever of golde and silver, my pearl pistolls and perternell of pearle. For testimony that this is my last will and testament I have hereunto set my hands and seale the daye and yeare first above written. Item I give also unto my Uncle John Drake fiftie shillings of lawful money of England to be paied unto him by my saied executorxs within three months of my decease and that my saied Uncle shall have his lodging and dyett at my house at Buckland gratis during his life.

by me Thomas Drake

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

THOMAS DRAKE

Richard Parker
Alexander Eldord.
Edward Weste (Servant to John Weste Scrivener)

Drake, Op. cit., pp. 189-191

ADMIRAL SIR FRANCIS DRAKE, THOMAS DRAKE'S BROTHER

Books and poems have been written about Francis Drake. Every history book and encyclopedia has information about him.

Sir Francis Drake (1540-1596), circumnavigator and admiral, was born, according to local tradition, at Crowndale near Tavistock in a cottage of which a picture is preserved. Drake's father, Edmund Drake, an ex-mariner, was in a comparatively humble way of life, though having some connection with the rising house of Russell, whose heir, Francis, afterwards second Earl of Bedford, was godfather to his eldest son. But of his life or circumstance we know nothing beyond what is told by his grandson, Sir Francis Drake, baronet, in the preface to Drake revised 1626, who says that having suffered in the state of persecution, he "was forced to fly from his house near Tavistock into Kent, and there to inhabit in the hull of a ship, wherein many of his younger son were born. He had twelve in all, and as it pleased God to give most of them a being upon the water, so the greater part of them died at sea."

Francis was at an early age, apprenticed to the master of a small vessel, which coasted along British shores and even to France. There, in a rough and severe school, he did so well that his master, a seafaring bachelor, took a great fancy to him and left the little vessel to Francis. Francis had an amazing memory and retained from these early years a considerable knowledge of shifting winds, treacherous shoals, and currents and tides of the English Channel.

He seems to have followed the petty trade in the small vessel, but in 1565-6 he was engaged in one or two vayages to Guinea and the Spanish Main. In 1567 he commande the Judith of fifty tons in the squadron fitted out by his kinsman, John Hawkins, which sailed from Plymouth on 2 October and was destroyed by Spaniards in port of San Juan in the following September. A flotilla, including Drake's ship, was taking on fresh water, having been given promise of security by Spanish authorities. Suddenly, by Spanish orders, 13 Spanish ships opened fire on the English; only Drake and Hawkins escaped to England with their vessels. Of the others, the crews were slaughtered or taken prisoner. From that day Drake declared a private war against King Philip II of Spain.

He obtained a regular privateering commission from Queen Elizabeth and returned to Central America. In 1572 Drake manned two fast ships with trusty Devon boys. Now Drake confused the whole coast of Panama. He took and plundered.

Then Drake proposed to steal into the Pacific and surprise his foe. No Englishman had ever yet attempted the trip around Cape Horn.

Out of Plymouth Harbor, in 1579, he sailed with a little fleet of five ships. Through misfortune or mutiny, two ships turned back or were lost. Only three ships made their way through Magellan's Strait at the tip of South America. Of these, one later foundered, another returned to England. But, though all the airs of heaven combined to blow him back, Drake's flagship, the Golden Hind, kept slamming into the wind for 16 days till, alone on the vast Pacific, he spread all sail for the north. He anchored for about a month in California, refitting and careening the ship. He was on friendly terms with the natives, who presented the land to him. Gen. Drake accepte the land and called it Nova Albion. Gen. Drake caused a plate of brass to be nailed to a firm post to assert the right of Queen Elizabeth to the ground--stating the time of arrival, free resignation of land, Queen's arms and Drake's underneath. This plate has been found and is now in Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley. Then Drake continued on his journey across the Pacific and returned to England Sept.26 1580 by way of Cape of Good Hope, bringing vast treasure to England.

A while after this landing, General Drake brought up his ship to Deptford, where he feasted Queen Elizabeth aboard, who knighted him and much honored him for this service; he being the first who had accomplished so vast a design. She gave orders that his ship, "Golden Hind" should be preserved as a monument to his own and his country's glory--of which timbers there remains a chair at Oxford and a table in the middle Temple Hall. The sword presented to Sir Francis by Queen Elizabeth was inscribed, "Whoso striketh at thee, Drake, striketh also at us."

The quarrel of Spain and England is a matter of history. In 1587 Drake raided the Port of Cadiz, Spain, where he burned three thousand tons of shipping being prepared for the invasion of England.

In the following year he was vice-admiral of the English fleet that defeated the Spanish Armada and captured one of the largest galleons. Thus Drake, without losing a single English ship, saved England from Philip's Armada.

Stow has described Drake as "more skilful in all points of navigation than any that ever was before his time, in his time, or since his death; of a perfect memory; great observation, eloquent by nature, skilful in artillery, expert and apt to let blood and give physic unto his people according to the climate. He was low of stature, strong of limbs, broad breasted, round headed, brown hair, full bearded; his eyes round large and clear; well-favoured, fair, and of a cheerful countenance."

Drake was a very religious man towards God and his houses, generally sparing church wherein he came; chaste in his life, just in his dealings, true of his word, merciful to those that were under him, and hating nothing as much as idleness; in matters of moment, he was never wont to rely on other men's care, how trusty or how skilful soever they might seem to be; but "always contemning danger, and refusing no toyl, he was wont himself to be one who was ever a second at every turn, where courage, skill, or industry was to be employed."

Drake had always to be doing something. No sea captain was more strict than he, and none so quick to punish, but he was just and quick to recognize merit and industry. Those who served under him adored him in spite of his iron discipline. None could help trusting a man who had so complete confidence in himself, and who by that quality so often emerged triumphant out of the most desperate situations. But the root of his self-confidence was the conviction that he was in God's hands and was doing God's work.

Drake had a taste for magnificence. He had the Drake arms upon his cabin furniture. He was the greatest navigator of his age; his naval strategy remains today.

On the Coat of Arms Queen Elizabeth conferred on Drake there was the motto, Auxilio Divino (by divine help). This excerpt from Life of Sir Francis Drake by E. F. Benson explains why this was an appropriate motto!

"Not once, not a dozen times, but always with the utmost consistence and sincerity he knew and declared himself to be the instrument of the Divine Will, and that assurance brought to a triumphant close adventures no other kind of man would have attempted. But it was the pious father, not readings of the Bible at Upchurch, which gave him that untarnishable conviction. If ever a man believed in God, not from precept or Bible reading, but from some internal necessity, that man was Francis Drake....."

"He prayed to God, fervently and constantly, not from fanatic mania, but he was the simplest and most consistent of Christians, and he 'singed the King of Spain's beard' in the name of Jesus Christ, because the King of Spain was a damnable swindler and a torturer of Protestants, and an enemy of England....."

"We know from the instructions Drake gave to the captains of his fleet in the expedition of 1595, that the first order was to hold services twice a day, and the Factor of Guatulco tells how Drake read prayers himself to his officers, Chaplain Fletcher ministering to the crew. Twice a day before dinner and supper, a table was set for him, with a box and a cushion for him to kneel on; and when all was ready, he struck the table twice, and his nine officers, with small books in their hands, placed themselves round the table. Drake knelt and prayed for a quarter of an hour, and then turned to the Factor and other prisoners and told them that if they liked to recite the psalms in his fashion they could stay, but if not they could go away, but must keep quiet. This lasted, so the Factor said, for about an hour and then they brought four viols and made lamentations and sang together to their accompaniment....As well as reading the Psalms, we learn that Drake preached...."

"Drake never entreated anybody but God."

Drake was in the House of Commons on a committee which considered the clauses of a bill for "the better and more reverent observation of the Sabbath Day." No one could have been more at home with this bill than Drake who had read prayers twice a day on the Golden Hind and preached a sermon when he had a mind to. For the sessions at Parliament Francis Drake lived in a very fine house which was originally a royal residence with a fine river frontage and garden-----. For six year he had a successful career as a member of Parliament from Plymouth and as a builder and a contractor.

Drake went on a large expedition to West Indies. He took sick on ship and died January 28, 1596.

There is more information about Sir Francis in the account of the voyages when Thomas accompanied him.

FOURTH GENERATION

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE, first baronet of monachorum.

An instance of the cruel fate which might befall a ward of good fortune was very well known to the Drakes as it had occurred to the heir of the Bamfields of Poltimore, who fell as a young child as ward to some great person, who, seizing upon him while he was very young, conveyed him away to his house a great distance away. He concealed his quality and condition from the heir and treated him as his servant until a former Bamfield tenant told the heir his true identity. His son, Sir Amias, wanted to see his older children married as soon as possible. His mother was aunt to Admiral Sir Francis Drake's wife so she may have helped in the arrangement for the Bamfield heir John, 16 in 1602, to marry Elizabeth Drake then 13 and his daughter Jane about 13, to marry Francis Drake who celebrated his fourteenth birthday on September 18, 1602. In the event of the death of Francis without heirs, Elizabeth (his junior by a year) would have succeeded to the family inheritance.

The marriage articles were signed on September 20, two days prior to the wedding ceremonies. Only the settlement executed on the Drake side is now extant, but both documents were, no doubt, as nearly as possible identical. The fortune of the little Bamfield bride was 660 pounds, to be paid to her father-in-law six months after the marriage; a like sum was given to Elizabeth Drake, and both amounts were actually paid, although it would have come to the same thing if no money had passed and the portion of each little girl had been set off against that of the other.

The terms of Thomas Drake's indentures were that he placed the whole of his real estate in the hands of six persons, in trust that he should have the free enjoyment of the same as before during his lifetime, and that at his death the manor of Sherford with all its appurtenances should be the jointure of his widow for her life. With this exception and the reservation to her of certain rooms at Buckland Abbey and a couple of gardens there, which were in like manner to be enjoyed by Jane Bamfield if later she should become the widow of Francis Drake, all the rest of the property was settled on the said Francis and his heirs male; and then on any daughters he might have by Jane Bamfield; failing which, the estates were to go to John Bamfield and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Drake, and their heirs male, and in default of such issue to the daughters Francis Drake might have by an subsequent marriage; these again failing, to John Bamfield and his heirs forever.

.....Francis, only son of Thomas Drake of Buckland, was between seventeen and eighteen years old when his father died; he was studying at Oxford, and until his majority, he could take no part in the executorship bequeathed to him jointly with his mother..... About three weeks after the Inquisition on the Drake estates was held, young Francis was declared a ward to the Crown and the usual steps were taken for the sale of his wardship; but, as his father had foreseen, no one cared to purchase the guardian-ship of an heir who was just at the most expensive period of his education, and against whose name was written "nupsit in vita patris," (married in the life of his father), so we are not surprised to find that towards the end of June, "this parcel.... was leased to Sir Amias Bamfield." The lad continued to be the King's ward, but Sir Amias paid thirty pounds a year to the Crown and could recoup himself out of his son-in-law's property.

In November 1606, having finished his course at the University, Francis Drake left Oxford, apparently without having taken a degree. In the first term of 1607 he was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn, not with the intention of preparing for the Bar, but in order that he might acquire such a knowledge of Common Law as would be of assistance to him in the future as a magistrate. He kept his terms in London for about three years, during which time, no doubt he paid occasional visits to Devonshire, to gladden the heart of his great-uncle John, who survived until January 1610, and to cheer his mother in her loneliness; for his half brothers were all, by this time, out in life, and his sister Elizabeth joined her husband, apparently towards the close of 1606.

.....Was their (Francis' and Jane's) union a happy one or a failure? We have nothing to tell us, and know only that in 1611 a little daughter, named Dorothy, was born to the young couple; and that about a year and a half later, on February 26, 1613, Jane Drake was laid to rest in the family vault at Buckland.

Thus, before he was quite twenty-five years of age, Francis Drake was a widower. That he should always remain one was not to be expected, but he may really have loved the wife of his boyhood, for he was in no great hast to replace her.....

....In the year 1615, on June 5, Francis Drake married Joan Strode, second daughter of Sir William Strode, who has some interesting ancestors, and Lady Strode, who can trace her ancestry to Kings of England and to Charlemagne and others listed in every world history book and encyclopedia.

The first child of Francis Drake's second marriage was born in September 1616 and was baptised at Buckland Church by the name of Mary. In September 1617, the parish register records the christening of Francis and Joan Drake's eldest son and heir, who, of course, received the name of Francis.

Sir Francis and Lady Drake had four daughters and five sons--Francis, Thomas, John, William, and Joseph, their youngest, born in 1630.

Although the Admiral was the first to be knighted, his nephew and heir, was created the first baronet of Buckland Monochorum, on August 2, 1622; therefore, the Admiral's nephew is referred to throughout Lady Drake's book and other English sources as the First Baronet.

One might have supposed that with a commissionership of the army and other country matters to attend to, Sir Francis would scarcely have found leisure for editing a book, yet it was in the year 1626 that he published the first edition of "Sir Francis Drake, revived, Calling upon this dull and effeminate age to his noble steps for gold and silver." This little book treats only of his uncle's voyage to the West Indies in the years 1572 and 1573. He edited the book but did not write it.

Sir Francis was a member of Parliament. During a six months recess of Parliament Sir Francis Drake (1st Bart.) gave his attention to the publication of his second book, "The World Encompassed" which came out in the year 1628.

In 1635, the eldest daughter of Sir Francis Drake, married Elizeus Crymes of Crapstan. This is the last family event recorded as having taken place in the lifetime of her father. We know nothing of the doings of his last year, yet as he made no will, and as some family documents show that he intended to make one, we are inclined to think that his death was unexpected. It occurred on March 11, 1636-7. He was only forty-nine years old. His heir, too, was not yet of full age, which was almost a disaster in those days. Of his four daughters, only one was married, and the youngest of his five sons--our ancestor, Joseph--was quite a little fellow, not much more than six years old.

Was it likely that she (Joan Strode Drake, their mother) could set forward all these children in life as their father might have done? And to whom should she turn for counsel in those very difficult and perplexing times, when the best men in England were divided in their ideas of duty? Her father, Sir William Strode, was dead; her eldest brother, Sir Richard Strode, was a busy man with a family of his own to look after. Thus Joan Drake, no doubt, had to rely chiefly upon herself and she proved to be by no means a helpless widow, but a very able person, with well-defined views as to her interests and drive a close, not to say a sharp, bargain in defence thereof.

We find her, as the first step, applying for letters of administration to the effects of her late husband. These letters were granted to her on April 13, 1637, when she immediately took possession of all Sir Frances's personalty. Of this, two-thirds were legally hers; the remaining third she held as guardian to her children, who, with the exception of Mary Crymes, were all under age.

On February 13, 1639, her daughter Elizabeth, at age of 17, married John Trefusi The amount of her fortune is not named, but the sum must have been the same as that given later to her sisters, 1,500 pounds. The young couple lived near her father's home--Trefusis House.

In 1639, the owner of this comfortable, but perhaps rather gloomy abode, was a widower with five sons and three daughters, some of whom were young. Such a home wanted a mistress, and whilst arranging the marriage of his heir with Elizabeth Drake, it seems to have occurred to Mr. Trefusis that her mother might be a desirable wife for himself. He was fifty years of age, vice-warden of the Stannaries for Cornwall, and wealthy. Lady Drake was about 45, good-looking, we hope, lively and energetic certainly. She had a fair jointure and ready money besides at her own disposal, thus the alliance suited both parties and was very soon agreed upon. On August 21, 1639, her second marriage took place in the church of Buckland Monachoru

One wonders rather what was the fate of her children. The four eldest Drakes, and even John, who was fifteen when his mother remarried, may be considered to have been off her hands; but there still remained William, aged 12, Sarah, 10, Joseph, 9 and Joan, 8. Were they taken to Cornwall, or were the young Trefusises brought to Buckland? Probably, sometimes one arrangement, sometimes the other prevailed; we have no means of knowing. But that Lady Joan and Mr. Trefusis resided occasionally at the Buckland Abbey in the first year of their marriage is indicated by the fact that they kept the Barton of Buckland in hand. This being so, Sir Francis, who had attained his majority in September, 1639, was naturally more inclined to prolong than to curtail his travels.

Lady Joan Drake died in 1655, but where her demise took place it is impossible to say. The Buckland parish registers make no mention of her burial, nor is her will--if she made one--extant.

FIFTH GENERATION

Francis, the oldest brother of our ancestor Joseph, became 2nd Baronet of Buckland Monachorum or Abbey. He died in 1662 and in his will left the "dymond jewell" (given by Queen Elizabeth to Admiral Sir Francis Drake), silver tankards with the Strode and Drake arms on them, dozen silver plates with his and his wife's arms joined, along with many other articles, to his wife during her widowhood. And to his brother Joseph he gave eight pounds.

JOSEPH DRAKE

Joseph attended Oxford. His career there had not been brilliant, but if he had acquired no bad habits his friends had grounds for satisfaction.

He settled in the country on his younger son's portion and never distinguished himself in any remarkable way.

In February 1668 Joseph Drake, the youngest of the late Sir Francis's brothers, took to himself a wife. This unenterprising, stay-at-home young man did not court adventures in search of a bride, for he went no farther than to Blacklands, in the adjoining parish of Tamerton Foliot. The Margaret Crymes he married was the only daughter of Ludovic Crymes, a cousin of the Crymes his sister had married. In a small way Margaret was an heiress. This was lucky for Joseph, whose means, unsupplemented by any professional income, would have been unsufficient to support a family. He was at one time lord of the manor of Buckland Monachorum, but after his wife's death he sold those rights to the Slannings of Maristow. The Joseph Drakes spent their uneventful lives at Upperton at Buckland, a small place long since converted into a farm. They had two sons, who will be noticed in due course. Little is known about this branch of the family; their descendants, it is said, went to America, and are either extinct or have been lost sight of. (Lost sight of by Lady Drake and the Drakes in England.)

His second wife was baptized Grace, but her maiden-surname is unknown.

In October 1708, Joseph Drake died at Upperton in the parish of Buckland, leaving a widow and a little girl of about eight years of age, besides the two grown sons of his first wife, Margaret Crymes, by whose side he desired to be buried.

Joseph's will is characteristic; so incoherent and full of trivialities that we are persuaded he must have written it entirely himself. We have, however, reason to be grateful to him for one thing. He bequeathed the Star Jewel, which had somehow come into his possession, to his great-nephew, Francis Henry, eldest son of Sir Francis Drake, and thus this heirloom was kept in the family. To his eldest son, Bamfield Drake, a "clerk in holy orders," Joseph left but 300 pounds and two books, "The Annotations of the Holy Bible," together with a guinea of gold to each of his children. To his second son, Francis, for whom he may have already provided, he left nothing but a contingent remainder which never profited him. All Joseph Drake's care seems to have been for his "Dear wife Grace" and her daughter, Elizabeth. The will gives a queer idea of his ménage and of the position of this second wife, who was not a penniless person, for he bequeathed to her "all those lands and heraditaments which were her own before her marriage." In addition, she was to have for her own, 600 pounds in money, a barn and meadow which her husband had lately purchased, the best cow in his possession at the time of his death, and all his tin bonds and shares in tin mines upon Morle Down and Luscomb Down: her saddle, bridle, pillion and pillion-cloth, all her clothes and ornaments, together with all the clothes, jewels, rings, and ornaments which had belonged to his first wife, Margaret..... some books and his best silver tankard, six pewter dishes, fifteen pewter plates, all with the coat of arms engraven on them, to his wife and daughter. And, for the benefit of his daughter, by his second marriage, he gave to trustees 500 pounds, which was to be hers upon her attaining the age of twenty-one years or her marriage, whichever should happen first. All this looks very much as if Joseph in his dotage, had married a worthy person, but one not quite in his station of life.

Joseph Drake (1632-1708) and Margaret Crymes Drake had two sons, Reverend Joseph Bamfyled Drake and Francis Drake.

SIXTH GENERATION

Reverend Bamfylde (Bamfield, in some spellings) Drake was an Episcopal minister or rector of the Parish of Farway in Devon, England. He was baptized April 12, 1670; died June 20, 1729. He was married to Rebecca Hamby.

They had four sons--John, who was mayor of Plymouth; Joseph, Francis, and Bamfylde (Bamfield).

Lady Drake's family chart for this branch ends with the four children--and only names of three younger sons. She writes, "Little is known about this branch of the family; their descendants, it is said, went to America."

One Drake family, early in North Carolina, later in Kentucky and afterwards, in other Southern States, descended from the said Reverend Bamfield Drake, although in the course of time this name became in their tradition, "Bamfylde." Possibly this was the original form. A descendant of this branch, writing in 1914, said: "We have Bible records and proofs of dates, marriages, etc. of this line." Their line, they trace from Thomas Drake, youngest brother of Sir Francis Drake, the Admiral, down to Francis, son of Rev. Bamfield Drake. This Francis, they state, married Mary Buckingham and had a son James Drake. James Drake had a son, Albrittain.

SEVENTH GENERATION
First Generation in America

Francis Drake, baptized August 21, 1701, in Farway, Devon England, married about 1721 to Mary Buckingham.

Francis Drake and his wife Mary, their son James, and his two brothers, Joseph and Bamfylde left Devon, England and landed at Jamestown, Virginia in 1733. After Mary's death, Francis married widow Bridges, who had one son Samuel, but Francis is buried by his first wife.

Below is a copy of an affadavit that John R. Drake sent to Milo Lewis in regard to the Drake family traditions as he heard them from his grandfather, Albrittain Drake.

I, John R. Drake, of Bowling Green, Ky., being duly sworn deposeth, and say that I am in the 55th year of my age, having been born the 19th day of January 184[illegible] My father, Wm. Drake, grandson of James Drake, and son of Albritian Drake, who was married to Ruth Collins in N. C. about 1784 or 1785. Albritian Drake was James Drake's oldest son. My father, Wm. Drake, told me that his father Albritian Drake went with his father Jas Drake into the Revolutionary army, and served the seven years of war. My father said my grandfather Albritian Drake, often told him of a visit of the British soldiers, in their red caps and jackets, to the house of Jas. Drake, his father. Also a visit of Tories to their house when Albritian and his father were at home on furlough, and of the battle that occurred as the Tories approached the house. James and his son Albritian Drake, firing the gang of Tories from the front door, and the Tories returned the fire. One bullet passing through the clothes of Major Jas. Drake between his arm and body and lodging in the room, and was taken and kept by him for years.

I have in my possession, several relics of my great grandfather, James Drake. One is a silver stock of cravat buckle. This buckle was given to James by his father Francis Drake, who came from England. This Francis Drake, was a descendant of Thomas Drake, who was a brother of Admiral Sir Francis Drake, who made the Drake name immortal.

In 1880, in looking over some letters, given by my grandfather Albritian, to my father, I read a letter written in North Carolina, by a Superior officer of The Revolutionary Army written on old thick, yellow paper, and bearing the colony seal. addressed to Major James Drake, ordering him to take his battalion and go into a valley in the country, and press seventy-five wagons and teams into service. To load them with meat and corn, and meet the main army, at a point named on a certain day the next week.

Another Account of the Drake Family in America

THE STORY OF DRAKESBORO
and
ITS FOUNDER
By Sallie Garr Drake Isaac
1954

The Preface is dated Drakesboro, Kentucky, March 19, 1952.

John Rice Drake, father of the authoress, was born January 14, 1847, in the home of his grandfather, Albrittain Drake.

BACKGROUND

John Rice Drake was the Great-Great Grandson of Francis Drake, the first of his line in America. Francis and wife Mary Buckingham and son James, landed in Virginia from England in 1733. James was kidnapped by some savage Indians when six years old and only by a ransom of one thousand dollars and the kindness of civilized Indians was spared his life and returned to his parents. Soon thereafter the family moved to North Carolina and received a grant of two thousand acres of land in Edgecomb, now Nash County, and called their home Hilliardston.

James married Sophia Valentine and they became the parents of Albrittain Drake who was born in 1755 in Nash County, North Carolina. This sturdy pioneer enlisted in the Revolutionary Army and acquitted himself with distinction. "Albrittain

Drake enlisted about the time of the battle of Moore's Creek and served until sometimein November, 1782, as Private and Lieutenant under Captains Hardy Gaddy, William Avent, Clinch and Allen; Colonels Long and Mebane in the North Carolina troops. During the period of his service he was on an expedition to Moore's Creek, when on of the Nash County Company of Light Horse which escorted the Governor of North Carolina to Fayetteville, was in frequent encounters with the Tories and was taken prisoner with his father in a skirmish but was later released." (Above quoted from a letter to Sallie Drake Isaac from the Veterans Administration, Washington, D.C.)

In 1785 he married Ruth Collins. This couple became the parents of seven sons and one daughter. In 1809 the family (except one son and the daughter) moved to Muhlenberg County, Kentucky on Pond River, ten miles south of Greenville. This Revolutionary soldier was a man of large physical proportions, of courage and force of character and a zealous and devoted member of the early Methodist Society in his section. The first Methodist Society in Muhlenberg County was organized in the home of Albrittain Drake, under the ministry of Peter Cartwright. William Drake, Sixth son of Albrittain and Ruth, married Arminda Rice and they were the parents of John Rice Drake, subject of this sketch.

John Rice Drake was born January 19, 1847 in the home of his grandparents, Albrittain and Ruth Drake in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. John R. Drake lived in the house of his grandfather until March 19, 1852, when he with his parents and the rest of the family moved to where Drakesboro, Kentucky is now located -- then an unbroken borest. My father has often told me, though he was only five years old, that he well remembered the day the family, negroes, wagons, stock and their possessions moved to their new home in the forest.

etc.....

Pp. 1-2
(That ends the Genealogy....the rest is the History of Drakesboro.)

EIGHTH GENERATION

James Drake, only son of Francis and Mary Buckingham Drake, was born March 8, 1725, in England and baptized in England.

He married first Sophia Valentine in 1754. Their Children:

1. Albrittain Drake 1755-1835, married Ruth Collins
2. Sarah, born 1757, married Samson Bridges.
3. James, who went to Oglethorp, Georgia, to live.
4. Silas, who went to Oglethorp, Georgia, and later to Columbia, Mississippi where he is buried. His genealogy was in Journal of Mississippi History January 1944.
5. Elizabeth Drake married Michael Collins (brother of Ruth Collins). Michael was member of House of Commons 1809, 1810, 1812-1815.

His second wife was widow Davis or Hartwell Hodges Davis. They had two sons-- John Hodges Drake and Benjamin Drake. John H. Drake was a member of the General Assembly from Nash County House of Commons, 1792-96; Senate 1800, 1805, 1844-1850.

The following account tells about James' and Albrittain's experience with the Tories. This has been quoted in other books.

Historical Sketches of North Carolina by Colonel John H. Wheeler.
p. 274-275
Nash County

Nash County was formed from Edgecomb Co., in 1777 and named in compliment of General Francis Nash.

Attack of Tories on James Drake, and Gallant Conduct of his son. Soothing effect of one of the great staples of Nash.

During the Revolution there was a Captain Beard, who spread terror through the county. This account of him, and that of his death, has been narrated to me by my venerable and worthy friend, Michael Collins, Esquire, of Warren, now in the 73rd year of his age, and may be relied on for his correctness: --

About 1778 Captain Beard, who was a brave and gallant soldier, but mistaken in his duty, attacked the house of James Drake, Esq. of Nash County, with a band of Tories. There was at the time, in the house, no one but Mr. Drake, his son Albritain, then about seventeen, and Benjamin Bridges, his half-brother; Nathaniel Nichols Henry Massinger, and Robert Piland. Bridges and Nichols retreated. The rest prepared for defence. Albritain, who was one of a corps of light horse, and had been in active duty scouring the country for these very men, ran out with a loaded musket and fired. The Tories then surrounded the house and ordered a surrender. They had several prisoners, tied, with them. Old Mr. James Drake seized a gun and advanced on the foe but his gun missed fire; William Ross, A Tory, fired at him with a gun charged with buck shot. His aim missed the old man but wounded both Massinger (cutting off a part of his nose) and Piland (shot in the abdomen). The Tories, headed by Beard, sword in hand, rushed into the house. Beard was met by young Albritain Drake, with a cutlass; they engaged; at the first blow young Drake's sword stnuck the joint above his head, and broke off at the hilt; he was knocked down. The old man then joined in the melee, with his gun clubbed; but was soon cut down by the sword of Beard, and was so severely wounded that "he was a gore of blood." Seeing her husband cut down, old Mrs. Drake rushed in, not with a weapon, but with a jug of old Nash, even to this day celebrated for its excellent flavor. Her entreaties and the more potent influences of the liquor produced a parley. She plied them so liberally with the brandy that peace was restored. Beard had been an aspirant for the hand of her daughter. During this time Captain Peter Goodwin with a group of horse galloped up; Albritain Drake threw up his hat, and gave a loud halloo; Goodwin made a furious attack, and Beard and his men made a precipitate retreat. In his retreat, he was encountered by Bridges, who was near. Bridges's gun missed fire, and Beard used his sword, but was knocked down by Bridges and he fell lifeless. Bridges thought he was killed, and came to the house and informed them that he had killed Beard. They all went out to see his dead body, but Beard had recovered so as to sit up. He was then taken into custody. A negro man, Simon, who had a wife at Drakes, caught another one of his band, named Porch. These were taken to Colonel Seawell, in Franklin County. They were tried by a court martial, and both were forthwith hung. Such was the end of Captain Beard.

Mr. Drake lived to a good old age, and died in 1790, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His son Albritain married and settled in Robeson, where his son John now lives, and then moved to Kentucky, where he raised a large family, who, and their descendants, are highly respectable and scattered over the south-western States. His son, Colonel James P. Drake, commanded the Indiana Regiment in the late war with Mexico. Albritain Drake died at the advanced age of eighty, loved and respected for his kindness and virtues.

COPY OF WILL OF JAMES DRAKE
Taken from the Records of Nash County, N. C.

In the name of God, amen.
I, James Drake, of the County of Nash and State of North Carolina, being of sound and memory, do make this my last will and Testament in the manner and form following:
That is to say.

I

Imprimis- lend unto my wife, Hartwell Drake, my manor plantation with all the land lying on the south side of the Great Ranch, the grist mill excepted, for and during her life or widowhood. At her death or marriage I bequeath the said land and plantation to my son, Benjamin Drake, to him, his heirs, and assigns, forever. I likewise lend unto my said wife one bed and furniture, four cows and calves, four of my best sheep, and four sows and pigs for and during her life, and at her death I give the same to my sons, John H. Drake and Benjamin Drake, to them and their heirs and assigns forever. I also lend to my said wife four negroes to-wit: Dick, Davis, Clary and Agg, for and during her natural life.

Item- I give and bequeath to my son, James, one hundred pounds specie.

Item- I give and bequeath to my son, Albrittain Drake, eighty pounds specie, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item- I give and bequeat to my son, Silas Drake, a parcel of land on the south side of Swift Creek on both sides of Poplar Branch, from Thomas Mann's line up the creek to a ford called the Red Ford, thence a straight line to Benjamin Boon's line then said Boon's line to Thomas Mann's line, thence down said Mann's line to the beginning, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item- I give and bequeat to my son, John Hodges Drake, one hundred acres of land I purchased of Daniel Strlby, lying on the south side of Swift creek (one acre excepted and adjoining the mill), also the lands purchased of James Williams and John Battle, also of Ireogin Thompson, likewise another parcel of land on the south side of Swift Creek, beginning at William Bridges line on the creek, thence down said creek to mouth of Buzzard Branch, thence up said branch to a line in the land I bought of Battle, thence said line to William Bridgers, thence Bridgers line to Williams line, thence said line to Bridgers line and then along line to the beginning. to him, his heirs, and assigns forever.

Item- I give and bequeat to my son, Benjamin Drake, my grist mill with two acre of land to be on each side of the creek adjoining the mill in the most convenient manner, also all the rest of my lands not before bequeathed, and two negroes, Jenni and Lewis, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item- I give to my said son, John Drake, two negroes named Phillis and Frank, to him, his heirs, and assigns forever.

Item- I give and bequeat to my son, Silas Drake, one negro woman Easter, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item- I lend to my wife, Hartwell Drake, one negro named Suck, for and during her life, also I lend to my son, Benjamin Drake, two negroes, Rose and Iley, for and during the life of his mother.

Item- I give to Michael and Elizabeth Collins forty shillings each, to them, their heirs, and assigns forever. Also the rest and residue of my estate I give to my three children to-wit: Lydia Hadley, Sara Bridgers and Milbery Wheeles, to them, their heirs and assigns forever.

I do hereby constitute and appoint Matthew Drake, Albrittain, and John Hodges Drake Executors to this my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this---day of SEAL

I, James Drake, of Nash County, North Carolina, resident, but being now in the city of Richmond, in the State of Virginia, and of sound mind and memory, but ill in health, do make, ordain, publish and declare this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all and every former Will and Testament Whatsoever.

Item- I leave my beloved son, John Drake, and the aforesaid William Shipworth Mearses executors of this my Will and Testament.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand seal at Richmond, Virginia, this ninth day of July, A.D. 1789.

James Drake (Seal)

Signed, sealed, acknowledged and delivered
in the presence of us:

JAMES VAUGHN JOHN T. KANYZMAN
JACOB VALENTINE JOHN STEWART

(Clerk's certificate)

NINTH GENERATION

Albrittain Drake, born 1755 in Nash County, North Carolina; died November 14, 1835, Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. In 1785 he married Ruth Collins, daughter of Michael Collins, a planter and active Methodist. Ruth was born November 12, 1765, in Nash County, North Carolina, and died March 4, 1847, Muhlenberg County, Kentucky They were buried in box tombs on their old home place ten miles from Greenville,

Their eight children:

1. John Drake born 1786, married first Elizabeth Alford and had seven children- Zachariah Alford Drake; Martha Susan Drake; Ruth Collins Drake; Perilia Ann Drake; Albrittain John Drake; James Perry Drake; and Clarke Sophia Drake. After Elizabeth Alford Drake's death in 1823, John married Margaret McLaughlin and had five children: Mary Amanda Drake; Alexander Little Drake; Nicholas McLaughin Drake; Sarah Drake;and Elizabeth Margaret Drake. John was a member of legislature. He died in 1863.

2. Sophia Valentine Drake, born Jan. 5, 1789, married Wiley Alford and moved to Sumner County, Tennessee. They had eleven children.
3. Silas Drake, born November 4, 1791; died October 7, 1858. He was married February 11, 1811 to Martha (Patsy) Wells, daughter of Micajah Wells, well-known Kentucky pioneer from North Carolina. This is our tenth generation.
4. Mosley Collins Drake, born June 5, 1795; died 1885, married Laurana Wells, another daughter of Micajah. They had eleven children (a sketch will be included later).
5. James Perry Drake, born September 15, 1797; married Priscilla Buell. They had six children and were foster parents of her nephew, Gen. Don Carlas Buell (more information will be given later)
6. William Drake born December 14, 1804; died April 19, 1868; married Amanda Rice. Mrs. Isaac and Miss Estelle Drake are descendants of this branch. Mrs. Isaac wrote, "Story of Drakesboro," that had some information about the early Drakes.
7. Edmund Drake, born May 21, 1807; married Ann Wells, daughter of Micajah Wells; they had six sons and four daughters.
8. Benjamin Michael Drake, born September 11, 1800; died May 8, 1860; married Susanna Priscilla Magruder on October 4, 1827. Benjamin was a Methodist minister in Mississippi and Louisiana. He was president of Elizabeth Academy and built the first Methodist Church in New Orleans (a sketch will be included later). He had four sons in the Confederate Army.

In History of Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, Otto A. Rothert gives this information about the fourth child of Albrittain Drake and a family tradition.

Mosley Collins Drake was a son of pioneer Albritton Drake. Albritton Drake and James Drake, his father, were Revolutionary soldiers. It is said they were descendants of Sir Francis Drake. When Albritton Drake joined the Revolutionary forces he called on his sweetheart, Ruth Collins, to bid her goodbye. The story is told that when the two parted they chanced to be standing under an apple tree on which a few dried, "second growth" apples were hanging. The girl plucked one of them and gave it to Albritton, saying, "Keep this in your pocket as a reminder of me." He carried it in his pocket, not only during the Revolution, but up to the day he and Ruth Collins were married. That same apple--much shriveled and very hard--was preserved by Mosley Collins Drake for many years, and is now owned by John R. Drake, son of William Drake.

Albritton Drake was one of the best-known pioneers in the lower Long Creek country, where he died in 1834. His wife died in 1847. They were the parents of Reverend Silas, Mosley Collins, Reverend Benjamin, J. Perry, Edmund, and William Drake.

Mr. and Mrs. Mosley Collins Drake were the parents of eleven children: (1)Ruth Ann, the second wife of Moses M. Rice;(2) Albritton M., married to Elizabeth Hancock; (3) Sarah Amandaville, to Moses M. Rice; (4) John Perry, a bachelor; (5) Edmund L. to Ruth Drake; (6) James Marion, to Mary E. Saddler; (7) William M., a bachelor; (8) Susan P., to John Wells, then to John Jenkins; (9) Jackey L., to Thomas S. Saddler; (10) Sophia V., to James P. Drake; (11) Mosley Collins, jr., to Amanda Saddler.

(This list of Albrittain's children omits John Drake, who stayed in N. C., and Sophia Valentine Drake Alford, who stayed in Tennessee.)

INFORMATION ABOUT JAMES PERRY DRAKE, FIFTH CHILD OF ALBRITTAIN

The following sketch from the book, American Biographical History of Eminent and Self-Made Men of the State of Indiana, pp. 33-34 gives us this information about our ancestor Albrittain and about our ancestor Silas's brother.

"Drake, Colonel James Perry, son of Albrittain Drake and Ruth Collins, was born in Robeson County, North Carolina, September 15, 1797. His parents, planters of considerable means, removed to Muhlenberg Co., Kentucky, when he was eleven years of age. His father served in the Revolutionary War in the North Carolina Light-horse, as a lieutenant, entering the service at age of fifteen, and serving for seven years. James, the son, remained in his father's country home until he was seventeen where he received such education as was possible in so new and sparsely settled district. He was then sent by his father to Greenville, to be employed as a clerk in a dry-goods and supply store. Two years later his employer sent him with a stock of goods to Cynthiana, Indiana. The goods had to be wagoned through a dense wilderness, without roads or bridges. The scattered population gathered from all directions with rifles on shoulders and many in buckskin suits, to see the store. There were few men who could write more than their names legibly. His business faculties were now called into active service; he performed most of the duties of the clerk and recorder, County agent and postmaster (postoffice in his store). Here he was elected Colonel of a militia regiment. He was elected to various offices and studied law..... Later he moved to south-western Missouri and soon elected Judge of Probate Court. He returned to Indiana. He was Colonel in Mexican War; member of Indiana Legislature; Treasurer of the State.

In 1855, with his wife and daughter, he traveled to Europe and was appointed by the Governor as Commissioner from Indiana to the Paris Exposition; and on leaving the city of Rome was made by Mr. Cass the bearer of dispatches to the embassies of Turin and London.....

His philosophy of life was to make duty a pleasure. He loved his country first and last, and considered it every man's duty to come at her call. In the war with the South he declined to take up arms on either side, as he said he could not divide his love, nor fight against those with whom he had fought for his country.

A good and respected citizen, he was more than all, the most beloved husband and father.

At the death of his father (Albrittain) he came into possession of some slaves, and not wishing to sell old family servants, he still owned them when, in 1861, on account of sickness in the family, he concluded to move South-- first to Tennessee and then to Alabama, where he died."

BENJAMIN MICHAEL DRAKE, youngest child of Albrittain and Ruth Drake

This is part of the article in Natchez, Mississippi Democrat September 25, 196[illegible] about the excellent paper that Miss Claribel Drake, well-known Natchez teacher and historian, read about her grandfather Benjamin Michael Drake to the Natchez Historical Society. This gives information about Albrittain's home and about religious influence. Benjamin is a brother to Silas Drake, also a Methodist Minister.

"Benjamin Drake was born September 11, 1800, in Robeson County, N.C., the son of Albritain and Ruth Collins Drake. Albritain was a soldier in the Revolutionary army and was reputed to be a man of great strength and size, so much so that his friends called him 'Great Britain'. In 1809 he moved with his children to some rich lands on the Green River in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. Evidently Albritain and Ruth were people of sincere piety. They had come under the ministry of traveling preachers such as Bishop Asbury, were members of the Methodist Society, and their home was opened for services for itinerant preachers until churches could be built. When the terrible earthquake of 1811 was felt so alarmingly in Kentucky, neighbors flocked to Albritain's home because he was the only man who 'would pray in public'. It was this terror of the earthquake that set Benjamin to thinking about the need for a definite faith, but it was not until seven years later that he was converted under the preaching of that noted circuit rider, Peter Cartwright, to a belief that illuminated his life. With conversion came the burning desire to preach the Gospel and he earnestly set about preparing himself for this calling.

After meeting certain tests and requirements he was admitted on trial to the Tennessee Conference and licensed to preach in 1819. He was then only 19 years old. In 1820 he was appointed to a small circuit in Tennessee and then after a year out for recuperation from illness was sent to the South-western Conference, composed of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, to the Cahawba Circuit near what is now Birmingham, Alabama.....Drake was ordained deacon and assigned to the Natchez-Washington charge for 1824. In the next Conference he was received into full connection by being ordained an elder. Here he was assigned as a missionary to the city of New Orleans, where he labored amid tremendous discouragements with some success through the years 1825 and 1826. Other missionaries had preceded him, but there were few Protestants and no church building. Worship was held in the loft of an old warehouse 'ceiled' with cotton bagging, a gift from the cotton mill of Edward McGehee of Woodvill. This from the pen of Bishop Galloway tells of the work in New Orleans: 'Benjamin M. Drake was then in the vigor of a splendid young manhood and the freshness of a zeal that never flagged to the end of a laborious life. He united the little band, built the first Methodist church in New Orleans, and gave to Methodism there its first permanent organization. His labors were phenomenal. He preached to those in prison, had stated appointments for the garrison of United States troops, visited the hospitals, held services for the seamen, sold Bibles and Testaments, distributed tracts and ministered to the boys. Dr. W. H. Watkins had this to say about his work there during a yellow fever epidemic: "From house to house where squalid poverty made disease and death more loathsome still, this angel of mercy was seen to pass administering aid to the body and comfort to the soul. He continued his God-like mission until he fell under the touch of the fiery scourge."'

In 1827 he was stationed at Washington where he began preparations for building the present brick church, completed the following year. This year was a most important year for him, for he met and fell in love with Miss Susan P. H. Magruder, daughter of Capt. and Mrs. J. T. Magruder of Jefferson County. He probably met her in his visits to Elizabeth Academy where she was graduated in May, 1827. They were married October 4, 1827, by their friend Rev. William Winans. As is stated in one of the published memoirs, 'The union was a happy one, bringing as reinforcement to his ministry a campanion of unusual force of character, fervent piety, and depp devotion to him and his work.'

The year 1828 finds him appointed to Natchez, by this time the leading charge in the Conference. However, in the summer of that year he was elected to succeed his friend, John C. Burruss, as president of Elizabeth Academy. He accepted and remained there four years, when he resigned to return to the regular ministry.

B. M. Drake was an earnest believer in the necessity of mental training. Early in his career he proposed to his Conference a four year course of reading and study for the young ministers which they must pass satisfactorily for admission to the Conference. His plan, somewhat modified, is in use today. For a long time, too he urged on the church the establishment of a combined manual training and cultural school. Centenary College was founded, partly through his desire for men's college at Brandon, Mississippi in 1839, but with a strictly classical course. From its inception he was a trustee and loyal supporter of this college. It was moved to Jackson, La., in 1845 and was most fortunated in having dedicated and talented men on its faculty. Under the urgency of the Board Mr. Drake, in 1853, accepted the presidency temporarily until a suitable president could be found for the task for which he felt himself unprepared. During the year he was at Centenary, a revival of religion was held. The president felt, just as he had felt at Elizabeth Academy that a school under the control of the church should both prepare for life and point the way to heaven. Centenary College, now located in Shreveport, La., is one of three schools out of the many founded in Mississippi that is still in existence. In 1858 Centenary conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity on B.M.Drake.

For his sons, Benjamin Drake desired the best education he could afford. He sent his eldest son to Centenary and then to Yale for his law degree. Before his death, in 1860, his second son was graduated from Centenary and he used the help of this son in carrying out his cherished experiment in manual training school at home

As for his writings, the subject of this sketch was too constantly busy with his duties as a minister to do much publishing. He wrote for the church periodical carried a wide correspondence with churchmen, his friends and family, but was the author of only one book, The Life of Elijah Steele.

As a policy maker in his church Dr. Drake had a far reaching influence. As early as 1826 he began advocating the building of parsonages for the ministers. With very few exceptions before the 1840's there were no homes provided by the charges, and if a minister married he was then forced to withdraw from active part in the Conference in order to supply support and shelter for his family. B.M.Drake himself never had such a dwelling. In 1835 he bought land adjoining the plantation of his father-in-law and built on it a simple home which he called Magnolia Springs From this home for the next twenty-five years--nine years at accessive charges and sixteen years as presiding elder, he pursued his labors. He prided himself on never missing an appointment, some of which required trips, which he made on horse-back, for as much as forty or fifty miles. Awakened by his urging, Methodism in time provided homes for all its ministers.

From 1828 through 1858 he was elected a delegate to the General Conference meetings of the church every quadrennium. At the fateful conference of 1844 Drake and Winans of Mississippi took active part in the discussion of the ownership of slaves, by the ministry, which led to the division of northern and southern Methodists. Delegates met in Louisville, Kentucky, the following year to organize the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and again Winans and Drake were very prominent and useful in the forming of policies. Incidentally, Drake took advantage of his many trips to northern and southern cities to stop en route to visit his father's family in Kentucky and North Carolina.

B. M. Drake was an ardent champion of the missionary work of the church and for many years was secretary of the Mississippi Conference Mission Board. Especially dear to his heart was the carrying of the Gospel to the Indians. One of his letters vividly describes his visit to the Choctaw mission to conduct a revival and speaks of their beautiful singing.

He spent his strength unsparingly, and on the 8th day of May, 1860 he died rather suddenly at his home of angina pectoris.

It is not surprising that two consecrated lives like Benjamin's and Susan's made their home, Magnolia Springs, a place of piety, affection, and hospitality. Their children were reared in the nurture and admonition of the Lord; family prayers were a daily, invariable custom. Nor is it surprising that from this home was handed down some of that ambition to serve one's fellow man. Two of their sons became ministers of the Methodist Church, and their other sons were devout and upright citizens. Of the grandchildren one was an honored minister in the Louisiana Methodist Conference, and grand-daughter was for thirty-four years a teacher-missionary in China. Today there are two great-great grandchildren in the ministry --a Presbyterian preacher and an Episcopal rector. Of those mystic waves of goodness set in motion by a consecrated life there is no possible record. We feel assured that the inscription over the grave of Benjamin Michael Drake is an eminently true one:

'They that turn many to righteousness
Shall shine as the stars forever and ever.' "

These two lines could also apply to his father, Albrittain Drake, our ancestor.

1a

Considerable information about our ancestor Albrittain Drake is available in File W8676 in National Archives and Records, Services, General Services Administration, Washington, D. C. The compiler of this Drake family history secured photostats of the information available--not only about Albrittain's Revolutionary War service, but also about his residence, wife, and children.

The spelling, the capitalization, and sentence structure has not been changed from the original in the photostats.

The file begins with a letter from J. L. Edwards, Commissioner of Pensions, showing the service of Albrittain Drake:

3 months in 1777 as Private under Colonel Long;
3 months in 1778 - with age at present 74.

1b

This claim can not be allowed for the whole time set forth. It must be shown what tours the applicant performed and their duration. The time that he held himself in readiness to serve when called upon cannot be computed. Additional proof should be presented to show that he was regularly commissioned, otherwise he can only be allowed as a private. The brief formerly sent with the original declaration should have been returned to this office with the said declaration.

I am, respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
J. L. Edwards,
Commissioner of Pensions

DECLARATION

In order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress
passed June 17th, 1832
State of Kentucky (Seal)
Muhlenburg County

on this 23d day of October 1833 personally appeared before me William Campbell a Justice of the Peace for said county Albriton Drake a citizen of said County aged seventy-four years of age who being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration In order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 1832.

That he entered the Service of the United States under the following named officers and Served as hereon stated to wit.

He entered the army of the United States as a private in the month of October 1777 as a volunteer for three months the Regiment Commanded by Col. Long, the Name of the captain in my first declaration I stated that I did not recollect but I now recollect that it was Capt. Gaddy. We were marched to the six "runs" on our way to Moore's creek in North Carolina in order to drive a large number of Tories that had embodied near said Creek. Genl. Cafswell there engaged them and defeated the Tory Army before the company to which I was attached joined Cafswell. We were in hearing but could not get up in time to take a part with the Genl. in the engagement. The brige (bridge) was destroyed. We were discharged for that tour of duty by Col. Long. and about the first of January 1778 he again entered the service of the United States as a Lieutenant in a company commanded by Capt. Arans, the Baltallion by Maj Copley, all under command of Genl Jones. we were rec^{d} as three months volunteers. we started for South Carolina. we were marched to Charlotteon or near the State line. Here Gen Jones after keeping the troops some time refused to cross the state line and to March into S Carolina. The Tories had become very troublesome in N Carolina was one cause I presume of his unwillingness to leave the State of N Carolina, but he nevertheless published an order that all those who were willing to inlist in the regular service might do so. And many of them did "inlist" in that service. Those that did not were stationed at Charlotte untill about the time of the Expiration of the three Months when we were discharged by order of Genl. Jones.

Shortly after I returned home (say April 1778) the Governor of N Carolina called out the lighthouse troops of Nash County to guard him to Fayatteville the then

seat of Government the Capt was Avent myself Lieutenant. The Governor ordered Maj Griffin (who commanded our troops then) to march to the Red field ford in order to supprise the Tories commanded by Co. Fanning & who was doing much mischief at that time but failing in our enterprise we were placed under the command of Col Maybin by Genl. Griffen who marched us all through the country in search of Fanning. We went to Hilsborough & from there to a mountain which we surrounded and took one of Fanning's men and hung him, the name of the Mountain not recollected. We were then marched homee the last of July or first of August 1778. The company to which I was attached being the lightehorse of the county we were not discharged, but were kept up as Rangers being a volunteer company in the service of the States. I was in no General engagement -- I had a "skermish" with Capt Beard & his Tories. This deponant and his Father were taken prisoners but were shortly released by the company of Capt (name not clear) and Capt. Beard was taken prisoner and hung. He is not certain as to the length of time that this service continued but he will say he was not discharged until some time in the fall of the year 1782 and was not at liberty to engage in any civil pursuit during the time. He removed from Nash County in N Carolina to Robertson County in the same state in the year 1787 that he removed from Robertson County N Carolina to Muhlenburg County Kentucky in the year 1809 where he has resided ever since that he has no documentary evidence of his service and has lost all his discharges. Hereby relinquishes every claim whatever so a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state, and if the department requires his commission he cannot p produce it as the same is so lost or mislaid that he cannot produce it, therefore claims his pension as a private he knows of the person ----- Horn that he can prove any of his service by.

A B Drake

Sworn to and subscribed the
day of year aforesaid.

W Campbell, J.P.

1. Where and in what year were you born?
   I was born in Edgecomb County, N.C. in the year 1760.
2. Have you any record of your age and if so where is it
   I have none nor never had. I have kept my age by that of my wife as she was borne and raised near my father's and there is only five years difference in our ages.
3. Where were you living when called into service where have you lived since the Rev. war & where do you now live?
   I was living in Nash County N-C. when I entered the service. I then removed to Robertson Co. N. Carolina and from there I removed to Muhlenburg Co. Ky. where I now reside
4th. How were you called into service were you drafted were you volunteer or were you a substitute?
   I was always a volunteer
5. State the names of the regular officers or some of them who were with the Troops where you served such continental and militia Regiments as you can recollect.
   The length of time is such that I can't recollect any other officers than those all ready named except Gen Davy and Capt. Stagg
6th Did you ever receive a discharge from the service and if so by whom was it given and what has become ot it?
   I rec'd a discharge from Col. Long or from Gen'l Jones or Maj. Peoples which are lost.
7th. State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood and who can testify as to your character for veracity and their belief of your services as a soldier of the Revolution
   Maj. M. Wells, the Honb'le Olney McLean, James Weir, Edward Rumsey & Col. Frances P. Pennington are of that number.

We Isaac Bard Clergyman residing in the County of Muhlenburg and Charles T. Wing residing in the same county hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Albritton Drake who has subscribed and sworn to the above and foregoing declaration that we believe him to be seventy four years of age that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resided to have been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion. We also certify that his the said Drake's infirmity is such that he is now and has been confined to his house for several years past -- sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Isaac Bard
Ch.-Wing

And I the said William Campbell Justice of the peace as aforesaid having met at the house of said Albritton Drake he being unable to appear in Court by reason of his bodily infirmity being confined to his house do hereby declare my opinion after putting the interrogation prescribed by the War Department that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he states and I further certify that the Rev. Isaac Bard who has signed the preceding certificate is a clergyman resident of said county and that Charles T. Wing who has also signed the same is a resident of the County aforesaid and is a credible person and that their statement is entitled to credit.

Given under my hand this 23d day of October 1833

W. Campbell J.P.

The Commissioner of Pensions had written that the claim could not be allowed for the whole time set forth. "It must be shown what tours the applicant performed and their duration. The time that he held himself in readiness to serve when called upon cannot be computed. Additional proof should be presented to show that he was regularly commissioned, otherwise he can only be allowed as a private. The brief formerly sent with the original declaration should have been returned to the office with this said declaration."

The Commissioner gives Albrittain's service as Light Horse - 3 Mo. in 1777 with rank of private -- Battles none -- Skirmish in N.C. Place of abode when enlisted service N.C.

Age at present time - 73

Evidence by which declaration is supported - several witnesses

The Amendment of Albriton Drake to his Declaration for a Pension

He states respectfully that he entered the service of the United States he thinks in May 1777 and served his full term of three months as stated in his original declaration under Captain Grady. That in the Commencement of the 1778 he entered the service in a troop of light horse as a private and served three months he thinks, when he was promoted to the office of Lieutenant in the company as stated in the aforesaid declaration and he continued to occupy that office commanded a part of the time by Captain Church who was a col in the Militia. The company was afterwards commanded by Captain Ellis and lastly by Cept Avant attached to or under command a part of the time of Major Proples (?) and the other officers stated in his original declaration until after the serender of Cornwallace and untill November 1781.

As to the seven interogatones propounded by the department he answers as follows

I was born in Edgecomb County North Carolina and lived there untill the division of the county when my father was stricken of the Nash County. I can't tell certainly having no record of my age but I entered the service young not exceeding 17 years old at the time.

I was living in Nash County, North Carolina when I entered the services I left school for the purpose of serving my country as a soldier. I was always a volunteer, believing it to be every young mans duty to defend the liberty of his country.

I have in my original declaration stated my officers as near as I can now recollect them; together with what is here given

I can now state that Major M. Wells Honble Olney McLean James Wies Edward Ramsey Col T. P. Pennington are persons who are my neighborers and who can testify as to my character for veracity and their belief of my services as a soldier of the Revolution.

This deponent states unhesitatingly that he was constantly and actively employed during the whole time stated in this declaration in the service of the United States and was not engaged in any civil pursuit. He states that from his infirmity and age he can not at this late period recollect days and periods of time together with many transactions that took place at the time. Nor does he now know of any living witness by whom he can prove them. Frome the foregoing statements he conceives that he ought receive from the government that provision that his beloved country has made for the old soldiers, but should it be withheld long this deponent will be altogether deprived of its befenetals (benefits) as he cannot expect to linger here much longer.

A. B. Drake

Commonwealth of Kentucky
Muhlenburg County
This day Albriton Drake at his own house in the county aforesaid made oath before me the undersigned a Justice of the Peace for said County that the matter and things stated in the foregoing amended declaration are true to the best of his knowledge and belief.

Given under my hand the 6th day of June 1833

Strattier Jones J.P.

Then statement by Wm. Wing, Clerk of County Court, that Strattier Jones is a qualified commissioned acting justice of the peace.

Todd County Kentucky July 7th 1834
We Robert Acock James Pitman John Christian & Elizabeth Pitman do hereby certify that we have been intimately accquainted with Albrittain Drake for Several years and believe him to be a man of undoubted verasity and unimpeachable carracter and believe from circumstances and reports that he A Drake served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Robt Acock particularly certifies that he lived near A Drake in the State of North Carolina and moreover states that it was there Generally believed there that Drake was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War.

Hi's
Robert X Acock
Mark

John Christian PG
James Pilman
X (Her Mark) Elizabeth Pitman

Todd County Kentucky State
I George F Glenn a Justice of the peace in and for the county aforesaid do hereby certify that the above certificate was sworn to and subscribed before me this 7th day of July 1834.

George F Glum J. P.

I do hereby certify that I have been acquainted with the above named persons and believe them to be persons of truth and entitled to credit this 7th day of July 1834

Geo F. Glum J. P.

Then there is a statement by county clerk that Geo. F Glum was duly commissioned and qualified.

Millid L. Reeves
County Clerk

State of Kentucky Simpson County

Nathan Horn came before me the Justice of the Peace for the county aforesaid and made oath that his friend Albritain Drake in the time of the Revolutionary War was in the army of the United States in the Regiment of North Carolina troops and that the said Drake was in the Service two years or upwards that he acted in the service as Lieutenant in the company to which he belongs part of the time in the light horse service that he lived in Nash County North Carolina at the time he entered the service and served in the light horse company from that county that this affiant was in the Service with said Drake for the term of two years or upwards. Given under my hand this 16th day of Octbr 1833.

John Copeland J. P.

Then a statement by county clerk that John Copeland was commissioned as justice of peace.

State of Kentucky Logan County Sct.

I Grigsby Rush a citizen of Logan County in the State of Kentucky being called on do hereby certify that I have for a number of years been well acquainted with old Mr. Albrittain Drake of Muhlenburg County in the state aforesaid and old Captain Nathan Horn of Simpson County and State aforesaid. At a camp meeting of the Methodist Episcopal Church held at Kennerly Chappel in the said county of Logan some twelve or fifteen years past the precise time not now recollected. The above named old Gentlemen were there attending Said Meeting Drake during the interval sung a Song. Horn when he was done Singing inquired of the by Standers for his name and being informed that it was Albrittan Drake walked off with him Some thirty steps from where I was standing and set down on a log together and after setting some time together and conversing embraced each other and seemed to weep freely. Since that time frequently in conversation both with Horn and Drake separately and apart. They have both stated to me that after taking their seat on the log that Horn asked Drake if he knew him he answered No. Horn then asked him if he knew who was trumpeter and fifer of the horse company of some certain Regiment in the Revolutionary War (the regiment I do not now recollect) Drake answered that he was one and Nathan Horn the other but "shurely" this was not Nathan Horn. After which they embraced each other as above stated. I have also heard them state one other circumstance at different times. During their said service in the horse company they went once to try to catch an out (h ?) the morning being wet in charging a fence Horn got thrown on a log pile which had been set on fire and gone out and having on a white hunting shirt got very much smubled when they got the hous the man's wife abused Horn very much and made many grave remarks about his hunting shirt about which said Drake frequently plagued and laughed at him during their service aforesaid in the army. These are the most remarkable circumstances which I now recollect to have heard them state in regard to their revolutionary struggles. I believe them both to be reputable men on whose statements the utmost confidence may be reposed.

Given under my hand this 17th day of June 1834.

Grigsby Rush

State of Ken
Logan County

I William L. Harding an acting justice of the peace in and for the county and state aforesaid do hereby certify that the Rev. Grigsby Rush a minister of the Gospel in the Methodist Episcopal Church and a reputable and respectable citizen of the county and State aforesaid this day came before me in the County aforesaid and subscribed and swore to the foregoing certificate or affadavit according to Law given under my hand and Seal this 17th day of June 1834.

Wm L. Harding (J P)

Then certification by I Marmaduke B Morton Clerk of the said Logan County Court that Wm L. Harding was commissioned and qualified as justice of the peace.

17th day of June 1834
and in the 43 yr of Commonwealth

State of Kentucky Logan Co. Sct

I Grigsby Rush a citizen of Logan County in the State of Kentucky at this time in Muhlenburg County in town of Greeneville do certify that I do not wish to be understood to have said in a former "certificuit" Given to Albrittin Drake on the 17th day of June 1834 that the said Drake or any body else ever told me that the Said Drake was fifer in the army by Regular appointment or as such in Commission but that the said Drake frequently had his fife with him and often played on it and that they used the trumpet in Surrounding houses and other places where they expected to find outlyear or Torys which were generally blown as a Signal at the Sound of which each Mann was to Rush from his point to the Suspected house or place which Nathaniel Horn generally blew and to these circumstances the conversation Related in the previous Certificuit Refeers and that I further State that I have "heared" my Father William Rush of North Carolina Speak of Albrittain Drake as being a true friend to his country and engaged in Its Defense in the time of the Revolutionary war years before I became "acquanted" with said Drake and that I have no doubt but that the Said Drake Referred to in this certificiut is the Same Man Spoken of by my father William Rush Given under my hand this 8th day of Dec. 1834

Grigsby Rush

Muhlenburg County Kentucky Sct.

This day came Grigsby Rush before me John Campbell a Justice of the Peace

32947
Kentucky
Albertain Drake dec'd
of Muhlenburg Co. State of Ky.
Who was a private in the company commanded by Captain of the Regt. Commanded by Col in the Revolution for 13½ months private
Inscribed on roll of Louisville at the rate of $45 dollars per annum to commence on 4th day of March 1831
Enjoyed 14 Nov. 1835
Certificate of pension issued 22 days of Nov 1837 and sent Genl Ames - Present
Recorded by A. W. Weighlman Clerk
Book E 2 vol. 7 page 12
Rev. clain act June 7, 1832

Pension office
Jan 26, 1847

hi.

The letter from this office of the 9th inst in the case of one Ruth Drake is herewith returned. It is highly probably that she will be entitled to a small pension when she shall have furnished evidence of her marriage and complied with the other requisitions of the enclosed letter.

The certificate of the comptroller of N Carolina as to Albrittan Drake's service has been placed on file

Signature illegible

Hon J. H. McHenry

(This is the certificate of service mentioned in the preceding letter.)

Raleigh, N-C
Compt office

I William G Collins Comptroller of Public accounts in and for the State of North Carolina do hereby certify that the name of Albrittain Drake appears of record in the office as having had opened in his name the following special certificate for military service

One for Twenty Two pounds Ten shillings (£22.10) issued 8 Jany 1782 - also another for Thirteen Pounds, Ten Shillings (£13.10) date not given to certificate. Given under my name and seal this 19th day January 1847

Wm Collins,
Compt

Brief in the case of Ruth Drake, wid. of Albertain Co. and state of Kentucky
Act 7 July '38 & supplemental old

Claim original
Proof exhibited - Evidence of service; record Evidence of marriage; documentary, ages of children
Name and address of agent F. F. Kirby

151
Gen off. Jan 9, 1847

Sir

I have the honor to return you the declaration of Ruth Drake and to enclose you a copy of the regulations with which she should comply. If unable to make her declaration in open court the proceedings before the Justice should be sanctioned by the court and the credibility of all testimony duly certified. The date of the marriage may be established by a certified copy of the marriage bond or by the original family Register. Her husband alleged that he served three mo in 77 under Capt Godby (when he was 17 years old) in an expedition to Moore's Creek three months at Charlotte or Sievl under Captain Aven or Avent and in same year escorted the Governor to Fayetteville as Lt. in Said company of Horse.

This statement should be submitted to the Comptr. - Secy of N. C. for their respective searches to obtain evidence of it - unless the grade of Lt. can be established by record or documentary evidence, it will not be allowed. The discharge now filed from a tour of duty in 1780 treats him as a private and the order to impress in 1781 does not attach any official title --- Jan 9, 47

Hon John H C Mc Henry
H R (illegible because of flourishes)

ADDITIONAL PHOTOSTATS FOR MORE MONEY ($8) date 7-6-61
File W 8676 Searcher W H

State of Kentucky
Muhlenburg County) sct
I, E. W. Martin an acting justice of the peace in and for the county and state afso do certify that this day personally appeared before me Silas Drake and Mosely C. Drake, who are personally known to me and known to be men of truth and respectability in whose statements the fullest faith and credit should be placed and acknowledged the signing sealing and delivering the foregoing power of attorney to be their own voluntary act and deed.
Given under my hand on this the 9th day of May 1851

E. W. Martin J. P.

laa Know all men by these presents that we Silas Drake Mosely C. Drake Micajah Wells and William Drake are held and firmly bound unto the commonwealth of Kentucky in the penal sum of $1200 the payment of which will be made to the said commonwealth we bind ourselves our --- (sp. def.) jointly, Severally and finnily by these presents, sealed with and dated this 28th day of Dec. 1835. The conditions of the above obligations is such that if the said Silas or Mosely C. Drake executiors of the last will and Testament of Albritton Drake, deceased, do make a true and perfect inventory of all the goods, chattels, and credit of the said decedent, that have or shall come to the hands possession or knowledge of the said Silas & Mosley C Drake or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for them & the same so made to (-----?) into the county court of Muhlenburg, at such time as they shall be thereto required by the said county courts and the said goods chattel do well and truly administer according to law and make a just and true account of all their actings and doings therein, when thereto required by the said court and further do well & truly pay and deliver all the legacies contained and specified in the said will so far as the said goods chattels and credits will extend, according to the value thereof and as the law shall charge them the above obligation to be paid else to remain in full force

Silas Drake
Mosely C Drake
Micajah Wells
William Drake

(Then the county clerk certifies the statement.)

State of Kentucky
Franklin County & Sct.
I Jas. W. Batchelor Notary Public in and for the county and state aforesaid do certify that satisfactory proof was this day exhibited to me that Albertain Drake died on the 14th day of November 1835 leaving Ruth Drake his widow, who died on the 4th day of March 1847 leaving John Drake, Sophia Valentini, Alfred Silas Drake, Mosby Collins Drake, James Penney Drake, Benjamin Mitchell Drake, William Drake and Edmund Drake her only surviving children and that Silas Drake and Edmund Drake are her administrators.
In testimony whereof I do hereby affix my seal of office and Subscribe my name this 4th day of November 1851.

Jas. W. Batchelor
Notary Public
Franklin Co. Ky.

No. 14 451

Ruth Drake dec. wid of Albertain
Kentucky Acts 7 July 1838
3 Mch 43 &
17 June 44

$45 per an from 4 Mch 1836 to 4 Mch 1847 when she died except 2 yrs
Payable to Silas Drake and Edmund Drake adms for the benefit of themselves, John Drake, Sophia Valentine, Mosby C. Drake, Jas. P. Drake, Benjm. Drake, Wm Drake, only surviving children.

Geo. C Ames
Present.

No. 22530
Albritain Drake dec. Kentucky
Act 7 June 1832 adm. 13% Mo.
for $45 from 4 March 31 to 14 Nov. 1835 when he died
Payable to Silas Drake and Edmund Drake adms. for the benefit of themselves, John Drake, Sophia Valentine, Mosby C. Drake, James P. Drake, Benjm M. Drake & Wm Drake, only surviving children

George C. Ames pres.

(This statement gives more family information)

State of Kentucky
Muhlenburg Co.

On this the day set of May 1851 Personally appeared before me an acting Justice of the Peace in and for the county and state afro duly authorized by law to administer oaths, Silas Drake aged about 60 years who being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the acts of Congress passed 7th of July 1838, 3rd of March 1843 and 18th of June 1844 towit that he is one of the children of Ruthy and Albrittain Drake Dred also the administrator of his also his Mother's estate that his afso Mother was as he verily believes born on the 12th day of November 1765 for a proof of which he then presents a piece of a record that was copied from another record many years ago, that he does verily believe that his afso Father and Mother were married about the year of 1785 and that they lived togeather as man and wife until the death of his afso Father which took place on the 14th day of November 1835 and that his afso Mother remained a widow until her death which took place on the 4th day of March 1847

That he has one Brother and sister older than himself, that he was born on the 4th day of November 1791, for a proof of which he herewith presents a record that he made on the 29th day of July 1810.

That his Father and Mother had eight children being John Drake, Sophia Valentine Alford, Silas Drake, (the declarant), Mosley Collins Drake, James ---? Drake, Benjamin Michael Drake, William Drake and Edmond Drake, all of whom were living at the death of his afso Mother and he believes are now living. He herewith presents a record of their ages, which was copied from an old record many years ago by one Louis Parker. He thinks it was copied in the year of 1828.

He most respectfully asks the Hon ----- of Pensions to allow his afso Mother's claims under the afso act and that the certificates evidencing the same may be enclosed to his attorney Isaac ? Graham, of Frankfort, Kentucky and write him only and such others as he may authorize-- says he wishes the Hon Eoumipioms (?) of Pensions to hold correspondence in reference to these afso claims

Silas Drake.
Administrator of
the Estate of Ruthy
Drake, Dec.

Sworn to and subscribed
before me on the day and year afso
E. W. Martin J. P.

I the just subscribed Magistrate do certify that the above declarant is personally known to me and known to be a man of truth and respectability in whose statements the fullest truth and credit should be placed. I also certify that he is Preacher of the Gospel, belonging to the Methodist Denomination or persuasion and has been to my knowledge for the last Twenty five years past. Given under my hand on this the 9th day of May 1851

E. W. Martin J. P.

Then certified by Charles F. Wing, Clerk of the County Court, Feby. 9, 1848.

HISTORY OF METHODISM IN KENTUCKY
by Rev. A. R. Redford (Nashville, Tennessee; 1868) pp. 224-226

It was during the same year (1809) that Albrittain Drake came from North Carolina to Kentucky. "He was born a subject of Great Britain, in the colony of North Carolina. His parents were members of the Established Church, and at an early age he was baptized in that church." Although impressed in childhood with the subject of religion, his failure to seek it may be attributed to the pernicious influence of the doctrine of Election, which he had unfortunately embraced.

When only fourteen years of age, the Revolutionary War broke out; "and at the age of fifteen he became a volunteer in his country's service," and "served under the standard of General Greene to the close of the war."

The neighborhood in which he was brought up was visited by Thomas Humphries, a Methodist missionary, and through his instrumentality he was awakened and converted to God and soon became prominent in the Church, holding the offices of steward and leader.

In Kentucky he selected the Green River country as his future home and settled in Muhlenburg County. Although both the Hartford and Livingston Circuits had been formed previous to this time, neither of them came within his reach. For more than twelve months he never saw a Methodist preacher. A wedding in the neighborhood at length favored him with the privilege. "The young gentleman to be married lived at some distance. When the company was assembled, the bridegroom made his appearance, accompanied by a venerable-looking man in plain dress. Before they got within a hundred yards of the house, I heard an involuntary exclamation from my father, 'There is a Methodist preacher." He could not wait until the company arrived, but set out to meet them. His feelings only allowed him to ask the stranger whether he was a Methodist preacher, then he held the hand of Father Kennerly and wept."

Mr. Drake opened his house at once, and invited Mr. Kennerly to make an appointment which he did, bringing with him Peter Cartwright, then a young preacher in charge of the Livingston circuit. A society was immediately formed, which became a center of Methodism, and sent out a holy influence into all the country around.

"On the 8th of November, 1835, Mr. Drake was attacked with influenza, but on the third day seemed much relieved. But the symptoms were deceptive. The fourth morning his sleep was unusually profound, and very soon it was discovered that it was the precursor of his final repose. On the fifth morning, in the presence of all his family in the part of the country, his continued (apparently sweet slumber became the sleep of death, without one sigh or struggle. His mind was in most perfect exercise as long as he spoke, and he expressed Christian resignation and confidence."

(Quotations are from an article in Western Christain Advocate, 1836, by Albrittain's son, Rev. B. M. Drake, D.D. Mildred Petitt, a descendant, has the photostat of pages of these from the copy in possession of Filson Club, Louisville 3, Kentucky.)

The newspaper, Muhlenburg Sentinel, about 1910 published this article below written by Martin Rondo (penname for Richard Thompson Martin), who did much writing on Muhlenburg County History in the first part of the century. I have a thermofax copy from original preserved in scrapbook by curator of Kentucky Museum.

THE FAMILY OF ALBRITTON DRAKE
A family in Muhlenberg County who are slowly becoming extinct

We here give a short sketch of the family of Albritton Drake, who was born in North Carolina in 1755, and died about 1834. He was a son of James Drake, who claimed to be a descendant of Sir Francis Drake, who was born in 1545, dying in 1595. This Albritton Drake was a soldier in Revolution of 76 and was married to Ruth Collins in North Carolina to which union was born seven sons and one daughter.

Albritton Drake, with six sons and one daughter, came to Tenn., stopping for a short time where his daughter married W. Alford and remained in Tenn. Albritton Drake, with his six sons Silas, Collins, Perry, Benjamin, William and Edmond, came to Kent. and Muhlenberg County in 1808 (1809 in other records) and settled on the waters of Pond river and Long creek in the southern part of the county, where three of his sons also settled--Silas, Collins, and Edmond. Ben Drake drifted south to Mississippi where he became a noted Methodist preacher. Perry Drake went to Indiana and became a lawyer of some distinction and was a soldier in the Mexican War. In 1861, the beginning of the Civil War he went south and died. The second son Silas Drake was born in 1790 and died in 1858. He was a farmer and a Methodist preacher of the old school. He married Mary Wells, a daughter of Micajah Wells, to which union was born seven children, Urban, Posey, Alber, Ben, and A.W.C. Drake; daughters, Matilda and Martha, who married John and Ben Talbert, they moved to Illinois. The family of Silas Drake are all dead, some scattered grandchildren--Mrs. Mary Wells, and (can't read) of Greenville are granddaughters of Silas Drake.

Collins Drake, son of Albritton Drake, was born in 1795 and died in 1885. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Lurana Wells, a daughter of Micajah Wells and to this union were born six sons and five daughters: AM., John P., Ed L., Marion, Mike, and Moseley; daughters, Ruth, Amanda, Priscilla, Sophia and Jacki. A.M. Drake married Elizabeth Hancock, a daughter of W.W. Hancock; J. P. never married, nor did Mike. Ed L. married Sophie Drake, a daughter of Edmond Drake, Marion married Emily Saddler. Mosley married Amanda Saddler, and Amanda Drake was the first wife of Moses Rice, and Ruth Drake, his second wife. Moses Rice was the son of Ezekiel Rice who was the son of Wm. Rice, a soldier in the revolution of 1776 and came to Kentucky in 1784, and to Muhlenberg County in 1810. Priscilla Drake married John Wells, who died and she married John Jenkins, the father of Amos Jenkins. Some years afterwards he died and she went to California and there died, leaving two daughters of Jenkins in that state. Jackie married Thos. Saddler. Sophia married Jim P. Drake, son of Edmund Drake, three children of the family now survive.

The Drakes, Wells, and Saddlers seem to have had a great attachment for each other. Collins Drake, prior to the war, was a slave owner and a well to do farmer; he has two sons and a daughter now living in the county, and several grandchildren, of whom are W. E. Drake and Mrs. H. H. Haviland, now living in the town of Greenville.

Wm. Drake, the sixth son of Albritton Drake was born in 1804 and died in 1868. He was married to Arminda Rice, a daughter of James Rice, who came to Muhlenburg county at an early date. Wm. Drake was a progressive and well to do farmer, he settled in the eastern part of the county on a tract of land where Dakesboro is now located and his family consist of James, John, Margaret, Sophia, Ruth, Sue. James, the oldest son, whose picture appears in this article remained for some years on the old homestead and then leased his interest in the land to Green River Coal and Mining Company, who are doing a mining business and have built up a nice size town, Drakesboro. John Drake, after leasing his land moved to Bowling Green. Two of William Drake's children are now living.

Edmond Drake, the seventh son of Albritton Drake, was born in 1806 and died in 1888. He also was a progressive farmer and settled on the waters of Long Creek. He married Ann Wells, a daughter of Micajah Wells, and to that union were born six boys and three girls. The boys, Micajah, Patrick, Jim P., Frank, Ebb, and Dock; girls, Ann, Ruth, and Mollie. The family of Edmond Drake have scattered and died until there remains but one in this county, which is Patrick, living about five miles southwest of Greenville. P. H. Drake was born (can't read) and has always engaged in farming. He married (can't read), a daughter of Robert and Rosa Reynolds Boggress, to whom were born four children, three boys and one girl, Birdie, who died in early womanhood. Two of his sons now live in Greenville and one with him on the farm.

The Drakes were generally of the Methodist religious faith and Democrats, except the family of Edmond, who were Whigs after the war came up. They all became Southern sympathizers and devoted life long Democrats.

We have here given a scattered sketch of a family that will soon become extinct in the county. As time rolls on, people and things pass away; these old families once toiled and lived and were busily engaged in the industries of the county.

Bonds-

WILL OF ALBRITTAIN DRAKE

(copied from photostatic copy from County Clerk's office, Muhlenberg County, Greenville, Kentucky)

In the name of the Lord Amen-- this 3rd day of April 1832 I Albrittain Drake of the County of Muhlenberg and State of Kentucky as it is appointed for all men to die I make this my last will and testament-- I give to my wife Ruthy Drake the land where I now live with the stock and working tools. Also the following negroes, Till, Samuel, Patty, Huldah, and Nelson. Also two tracts of land joining this whereon I live-- one of an hundred and twenty eight acres, the other of an hundred acres her lifetime-- My son John Drake all that I left in his hands I give him-- Sophia V. Alford, my daughter all that she hath in her hands that I gave to her is hers-- My son Silas Drake what I have given hime and one negro girl named Elmuth(?) (sp.) and at the death of my wife a negro man named Fill-- My son Mosely C. Drake what I have given him and a negro boy named James and a negro girl named Lucretia-- My son James P. Drake I give one negro man named Robertson and two girls Meley and Miriam-- My son Benjamin M. Drake I give Abraham, Elias and Charles and one bed all of which he has in possession-- My son William Drake I give Judy and Martin and one bed and furnature and at the death of my wife I give him Samuel and Patty, Huldah and Nelson and all Patty's increase younger than So Nelson. Also the land breaking tools that I give to my wife at her death. Also one half of my stock of hogs and two cows and calves and one yoke of steears and cart.

My son Edmund Drake I give him Lucy and Dick and all that he hath in his hands at this time.

I wish also that all my household and kitchen furnature be my Wife's during her life at her death my son William is to have the cupboard and table, one pot and oven. At the death of my wife I wish the property that is not given away to be divided between my sons Silas, Mosley C., James P., Benjamin elle, William and Edmund-- and to appoint my wife Executris and my sons Silas Drake, Mosley and James P Drake Executors.

Test. William Drake
Edmund Drake

Signature-
Albrittain Drake

Muhlenburg County ct. (Court)

December county court 1835

The foregoing last will and testament of Albrittain Drake deceased was exhibited in to court and proven to be the act and deed of the said Drake by the oaths of William Drake and Eamuna Drake subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Signature by
(Difficult to read because of flourishes)

The witness signature is definitely Edmund Drake
but the court has spelling Eamuna Drake

TENTH GENERATION

Silas Drake, third son of Albrittain and Ruth Collins Drake, born Nov. 4, 1791; died 1868. Silas married Patsy Wells, the daughter of Micajah Wells, an early Kentucky pioneer who was the holder of many offices. Patsy was born Dec. 25, 1791 and died October 18, 1870.

The Federal Census of 1850 in Kentucky gives us this family information:

Silas Drake 58 born N.C. Minister
Martha 58 born N.C.
Francis V.E. 30 born Ky. School teacher
Benjamin D.P. 27 born in Ky. farmer
Albrittain W.C. 24 born in Ky. school teacher
Martha A.J. 19 born in Ky.

Other children--Urban Fletcher Drake who married Julia Talbert; Posey; and Matilda Louise, who married John Talbert, are not included in this census.

STATEMENT OF MARRIAGE

Commonwealth of Kentucky
Muhlenberg Co.

I Charles L. Wing certify that David Campbell Esq. who was authorized to celebrate the rights of matrimony did on the 11th day of February 1811 return that he solemnized the rights of matrimony between Silas Drake and Martha Wells in testimony of this being a true copy of the record as it now stands in my office I have hereunto Set my hand and fixed the seal of said County.

Ch. (Charles) F. Wing, Clk. (Clerk)

Rothert, in his History of Muhlenberg County, p. 130, gives this information about Silas Drake, his father and his brother, J. Perry Drake:

"Reverend Silas Drake was a son of pioneer Albritton Drake, a Revolutionary soldier who settled in southern Muhlenberg in 1806, where he died in 1834. Albritton Drake married Ruth Collins. They, as already stated, were the parents of Reverend Silas, Mosley Collins, Reverend Benjamin, J. Perry, Edmond, and William. Reverend Silas, Mosley Collins, and Edmund Drake married daughters of pioneer Micajah Wells. Reverend Silas Drake was born in 1790 and married Patsy Wells; he preached for a half century, and in the meantime farmed in the Long Creek country, where he died in 1858. J. Perry Drake married Priscilla Buell, who was a sister of General Don Carlos Ruell's father. The parents of General Buell died while he was still a child, and the rearing and educating of young Buell was assumed by his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. J. Perry Drake, who were then living in Indianapolis. J. Perry Drake was a Mexican War soldier and a well-known Indian lawyer. One of his daughters, Elmira Drake, became the wife of General W. T. H. Brooks of the Federal army."

"One of Peter Cartwright's personal friends and disciples in Muhlenberg was Reverend Silas Drake, one of the best-known local Methodist preachers and circuit riders, and of whom the following characteristic incident is related: 'Preacher Drake was opposed to the wearing of things that were more ornamental than useful, declaring that such apparel was indicative of pride, and that "ear bobs are the devil's stirrups." One day, while addressing a crowd at an arbor meeting, he observed a woman with large bows of ribbon on her bonnet. He called her by name, reproving her, and told her that such bows were of absolutely no use. She, without hesitating, retaliated by saying, "Neither are the buttons on your coat sleeves or on the back of your coat!" He immediately pulled off his coat, cut off the buttons referred to, and never afterward wore a coat with buttons sewed on the sleeves or back.' "

"No matter whether affected permanently, temporarily, or not at all by the 'Great Revival' or any other revivals, all of the early settlers exercised more or less influence over their contemporaries and descendants."

HISTORY OF METHODISM IN KENTUCKY by Rev. A. R. Redford (Nashville, Tenn., 1868) pp. 365-370 has this information about Silas Drake.

It was during the year 1827 that Silas Drake began to exercise his gifts in public. He was born in Robinson County, N. C. on November 4, 1791, and in 1809 came to Kentucky with his father, Albrittain Drake, of whom mention has already been made (Pages 224-226). Under the ministry of Peter Cartwright, he joined the M.E. Church in 1812, as a seeker of religion and was soon happily converted to God. In 1816 he was licensed to exhort, and the following year, to preach the gospel. "Though a local preacher in fact, he was in spirit an itinerant, and spent a great deal of time in the work of the ministry. He traveled the Christian Mission in 1852 and the Ramsey circuit in 1854."

No man in the local ranks in Kentucky, and but few in the itinerancy, labored more faithfully as a minister of Jesus Christ than Silas Drake. His talents as a preacher "were far above mediocrity. He possessed a clear and discriminating mind; was well versed in all the theological systems of the day; detected, with a critic's eye and ear every departure from the 'old paths,' and was always a safe counselor for young preachers. His nammer was argumentative, and always forcible; and although his labors were, to a considerable extent, confined within the range of his acquaintance, yet no man could command a larger or more attentive congregation than he."

Without the advantage of high literary attainments, "he was a man of various and extensive reading; his well-selected library fully attested this truth. He was as familiar with the writings of Wesley, Clarke, Watson, and other accredited author of Methodist literature, as with household words; consequently, he was never found without his armor on. He was an able defender of the doctrines of the Bible; and though rarely found in combat on the battle-field, yet, when there, his antagonist was sure to quail beneath the strength and sharpness of his weapon, or the withering glance of his piercing and witty eye."

No minister was more devoted to the Church than he, and he counted no labor too great if the cause of Christianity would be promoted by it.

"In the fall of 1857 he had a severe attack of typhoid fever, from the effects of which he never recovered, but lingered on until October 7, 1858, when he quietly fell asleep in Christ, aged sixty seven years-- forty-one of which were spent in the ministry."

(Mildred Petitt, 127 Andrew, Jerseyville, Illinois, a descendant, has the photostat copy of the pages of the book belonging to Filson Club, Louisville 3, Kentucky.)

SILAS DRAKE'S WILL

(With original spelling and capitalization) Will Book

Will of Silas Drake p. 180

Muhlenberg County and State of Kentucky August the 2nd, 1858

In the name of God amen.

I Silas Drake of the State and County aforesaid do ordain this my last will and Testament, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Martha Drake all my real and personal estate during her life time and at her death I give and bequeath the tract of land whereon I now live to my Son Urbin O. F. Drake and also a small tract joining the Same deeded to me by William Drake to Urbin O. F. Drake. the Ballance of my property that shall remain at her death I wish to be equally divided between all my legal heirs, that is to Say Urbin O. F. Drake, Mosely J. P. Drake, Albrittain W. C. Drake, Louisa M. C. Talbert, Martha A. J. Talbert, Benjamin D. P. Drake, Son James F. Drake and if he should die without no heir his part to be equally divided among the ballance of the heirs. I appoint Albrittain W. C. Drake my Executor.

Attest Silas Drake

Mosely C. Drake

Albrittain W. C. Drake

Certified Oct. 25, 1858

Alte - J.P. (Writing with many flourishes)

Three children of Silas Drake married three Talberts of same family.

1. Urban Owen Fletcher Drake married Julia Talbert.
2. Louisa Matilda Caroline Drake married John Talbert.
3. Martha Ann Jane Drake married Benjamin C. Talbert.

These three marriages are recorded in Marriage Book 2, in Greenville, Kentucky Courthouse. However, none of the records include the names of the parents.

It may seem strange that the names of parents of three Talberts are not included--none of Martha and Benjamin's descendants have the name. Martha Ann Denbeaux Dolley sent me a copy of a family chart that her grandmother, Martha Ann Talbert Daily, had given her with the name Margaret Craig Talbert as her grandmother, but she did not have the name of her grandfather. She wrote that her grandmother was "proud of her great grandfather Benjamin Talbert. He organized the first Baptist Church in Muhlenberg County, Ky. She said they had a big celebration in his honor and erected a monument to his memory. She did not know her great grandmother's name."

In my records I have the marriage of James Talbot and Margaret Craig in 1797 by Benjamin Talbot. These are perhaps the parents of the three.

Oliver Talbert, oldest grandchild of Martha and Benjamin, recalled that a Jim Talbert had gone to Missouri as well as John, who died 1889 in Stone Co., Mo. Martha Dolley wrote that her grandmother had told her that her grandfather had gone west-- so he could have been the Jim who had gone to Missouri with his son John.

I have not had time to do any more research about this James.

Uncle Silas' family have a book about the Centennial of Hazle Creek Baptist Church, with Benjamin as Charter Member and first pastor. Cora Vincil has this copy.

Elvesta Talbert (Silas Drake Talbert's granddaughter) contributed this information that is included in Centennial History of Hazle Creek Baptist Church.

BENJAMIN TALBOT

WAS THE first pastor and served from the organization Dec. 1797, till his death on November 10, 1834. The time and place of his birth is unknown; but he is supposed to have come from North Carolina, as he had been heard to say many times "a deeply penitent sinner is like the mire." He learned to read by the aid of his wife after marriage. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and while suffering from the flesh wound he had received in the thigh while fighting for the cause of liberty, he embraced the blessing of pardon. He was very plain spoken, yet popular among his brethern. He was talented; yet his acquired abilities were very limited. His gift in exhortation and prayer were always effective. It is said, to his credit that he was earnest, zealous and seldom delineated the Savior, but in tears. He traveled and preached much, but received little renumeration. He preached the introductory sermon at the Gasper River Association in the years 1817, 1824, 1825, 1827, 1829, and 1832 and was moderator of the same body from 1824 to 1830 inclusive. Gasper River Association erected a tombstone over his grave; the work being completed in 1867. His remains lie in Butler County eight miles from Rochester only a few steps from his residence. May the Lord help us to emulate his example in piety and fidelity to God.

The spot where stood the first meeting house a log building was visible by the cornerstones, appearing level with the surface, about 50 yards west of the stile. Near this spot, on the south still stood the hickory tree to which Elder Benjamin Talbert used to hitch his horse,-- well deserving of the "Talbert Hickery".

I have several biographical sketches about this Benjamin, the Hazle Creek pastor from other books and a copy of his will, as well as more information about the monument erected in his honor. I prefer to include this information in a booklet about our Talbert -- Tolbert -- Talbot ancestors after I have had time for more research

We all recall that the name changed in spelling and pronunciation. The spelling changed from TALBOT for Benjamin Talbot, the grandfather of these three (because of dates, birth 1760 - death 1834), to TOLBERT for Benjamin 1825-1881. For some reason the five sons of Benjamin 1825-1881, John Campbell, Benjamin C., Silas Drake

Francis Valentine Elbert and Austin Wakefield used the spelling TALBERT -- the one we know and use today.

DESCENDANTS OF URBAN OWEN FLETCHER DRAKE AND JULIA TALBERT DRAKE

Urban Owen Fletcher Drake, son of Silas Drake, born June 22, 1814; died Oct. 26, 1865; married Sept. 29, 1842, by J. T. C. Moore to Julia Ann Talbert, who was born Sept 1, 1820; died June 22, 1858.

I. Martha Louisa Margaret Drake, born Jan. 31, 1844; died Nov. 3, 1919; married Reddick Duvall, born Jan. 27, 1834; died March 6, 1914; both buried Cherry Grove, Muhlenburg Co., Ky.
   A. John Louis Duvall, born March 19, 1863; died Dec. 24, 1955; married Feb. 3, 1895 Lena B. Young, born June 13, 1872; died April 28, 1897; both buried at Woodland Church two miles south of Greenville, Ky., on Elkton Road.
      1. Ruth Duvall, born Nov. 16, 1895, at Greenville, Ky; married Nov. 17, 1912, to Houston O. Deason, born Sept. 24, 1891.
         a. John Wm. Deason, born Oct. 11, 1913; married June 14, 1943, in San Francisco, Calif., to Louise Barnes, born July 26, 1919.
            (1) Donna Jo Deason, born May 18, 1946.
            (2) Patricia Ann Deason, born Aug. 26, 1947.
         b. Thurmon Buell Deason, born March 1, 1916; married March 8, 1952, to Dorothy Ray Davis, born Feb. 22, 1930, in Canada.
            (1) Thurmon Bruce Deason, born Nov. 9, 1954, in Detroit, Michigan.
         c. Margaret Joyce Deason, born Aug. 10, 1917; married April 9, 1938, to Jerry Gordon Bennett, born March 11, 1914; died June 29, 1962; buried White Chapel Cemetery, Birmingham, Michigan.
            (1) Lana Margaret Bennett, born Dec. 25, 1943, in Detroit, Michigan.
            (2) Ronald Wayne Bennett, born June 25, 1945, in Detroit, Michigan.
         d. Emory Houston Deason, born July 25, 1920; married Oct. 6, 1942, to Imogene Ebling, born Dec. 3, 1926.
            (1) Charlotte Jean Deason, born April 1, 1944, in Greenville, Ky.

   John Duvall second marriage Feb. 24, 1901 to Mattie Durham and had a daughter:

      2. Mary Lucretia Duvall, born Jan. 9, 1912, in Greenville, Ky., married J. D. Mudd and has foster son Jerry Tooley. Address: Route 2, Dawson Springs, Ky.
   B. James Duvall, born April 16, 1867; died March 6, 1958; married Sept. 7, 1892 Belle Davis, 1872-1939.
      1. Hazel Marie Duvall, born Sept. 30, 1893. Active in Methodist Church.
   C. Charles Duvall, born Aug. 6, 1869, now living in Seattle; married Lou Mullen, have one daughter, Grace Duvall Brenner.
   D. Effie Almary Duvall, died at 17 months, buried on Urban Drake homestead.
   E. Etha Duvall, born Sept. 28, 1871; died Oct. 16, 1962; married 1894 to Theadore Thaddeus Kennedy, now deceased.
      1. Ella Seretha Kennedy, born July 13, 1900; died at birth.
      2. Elta Seretha Kennedy, born 1900; married Jan. 4, 1917 to James Irvin Gary; both licensed undertakers in Greenville, Ky.
         a. Verna Maxine Gary, born March 25, 1921, first married Yewell Willis, killed in World War II; son Gary Reed Willis died at birth; married to Marvin McCutchan and divorced; then married to Geroge Fink; has adopted sons -- Gordon Gary Fink and Jon Kennedy Fink.
         b. Irvin Wright Gary, born Nov. 30, 1929; married Ima Nill Finley.
            1. Stephen Wright Gary, born April 6, 1950.
            2. James Marion Gary, born June 13, 1955.
            3. Jane Irvin Gary, age 5.
         c. Datha Gary, born May 8, 1932, married George William Bridges.
            1. William Gary Bridges died at one month.
            2. Charles Graham Bridges, born June 4, 1951.

         Datha divorced and now married to Wallace Harris.

II. Sinthia Ann Drake,
born June 4, 1845; married April 6, 1866 John Maleam Elkins, born Nov. 12, 1834; died July 26, 1912.

A. Timothy Peter Elkins,
born Sept. 16, 1867; died April 6, 1926; married Oct. 1, 1895, Lula Hale; 2nd Anna Cox; 3rd Mrs. Lear.

1. Harold Elkins
2. Herschel Elkins
3. Emogene Elkins, born Aug. 17, 1871; died Aug. 7, 1950; married Nov. 12, 1893, Eugene Cary.
   a. Etha Marie Cary, born Apr. 18, 1895; died Feb. 18, 1945; married Sept. 7, 1915, George W. Lile.
      (1) Aubrey Eugene Lile, born Nov. 22, 1914; married Oct. 14, 1958, Eva Joan Crowder.
         (a) Norma Cary Lile

B. John Malcom Elkins, Jr.,
born Jan. 10, 1877; died Feb. 8, 1960; married Sept. 21, 1897, Fannie King.

1. Obie Hiram Elkins, born Aug. 29, 1898; died Feb. 10, 1960 (Father and son buried same day).
2. Miriam Elkins, born 1900

John Malcom married 2nd Feb. 26, 1908 to Alice Tate Summers, born Oct. 2, 1877, died Jan. 23, 1949.

3. Infant boy born Oct. 14, 1909.
4. Massie T. Elkins, born Feb. 19, 1911.
5. Zack J. Elkins, born July 26, 1913.
6. Anna Mae Elkins, born Aug. 23, 1918; married Aug. 8, 1936, Paul Lile.
   a. Larry Joe Lile, born May 7, 1937; married Jan. 20, 1962, Brenda Jewell Steward, born Feb. 6, 1943.
   b. Dennis Lile, born Sept. 19, 1939; married April 15, 1961, Linda Faye Fox, born July 14, 1942

   Anna and Paul Lile divorced; Anna married Aug. 14, 1948, Arthur F. Scott, RR 2, Greenville, Ky.

III. Susan Cassandra Drake,
born Aug. 8, 1852; died Jan. 3, 1935; married Oct. 10, 1871, Joseph Joshua Elkins (1852-1918).

A. Elis Eugene Elkins,
born Aug. 29, 1872; died Nov. 24, 1958; married Apr. 2, 1894 Pearl Davis; had four sons--Shelby, Estell, Joseph Glen, and Wm. Briton. Joseph Glen, never married, surviving.

B. Silas Robert Elkins, 1875-1873.

C. Joseph Ross Elkins,
born 1887; died 1957, married June 28, 1911, Margaret McCown, who was born Oct. 31, 1887; died Nov. 28, 1962.

1. James Howard Elkins, born Oct. 23, 1917; married Dec. 26, 1941, Martha Gregory. Address: Oxford, Miss.
   a. Stephen Gregory Elkins, born June 25, 1946.
   b. Laura Louise Elkins, born April 12, 1952.
2. Margaret Louise Elkins, born Oct. 23, 1917; world traveler and teacher, now in Italy.

IV. Mary Lucinda Drake,
born April 4, 1858; died May 12, 1925; married John Wells

A. Roy Wells, now living in Greenville, Ky.

B. Marvin Wells, born Oct. 14, 1882; died Aug. 12, 1962--had twins:

1. Dr. A. M. Wells, deceased.
   a. Mary Kathleen Wells, born Oct. 18, 1958, living with mother in Midland, Texas
2. Lucille Wells, married Lester Shelor. Address: Kingport, Tenn.
   a. Mary Eileen Shelor, born Feb. 8, 1949 b. Leslie Marguerite Shelor, b July 8, 195
   c. Susan Lynn Shelor, born Feb. 26, 1953.

DESCENDANTS OF LOUISA MATILDA CAROLINE DRAKE TALBERT AND JOHN TALBERT

Louisa Matilda Caroline Drake was born June 28, 1828, in Muhlenberg Co., Ky. and died in 1863 in Hamilton Co., Ill.; she was married in 1856 to John Talbert who was born in 1814 in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., and died in 1889 in Stone Co., Mo.

They had three children--Martha Ann, Margaret, and John Talbert.

A. Martha Ann Talbert was born in 1847 in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., and died in 1935 in Hamilton Co., Ill. In 1864 she was married to William Marion Daily, who was born in 1839 and died in 1932.

They had six children, but only two--Elizabeth Daily Brown and William Francis--are still living.

1. John Wesley Daily married Sarah ____. They had Eva, Mary, and William Marion, who are now deceased and had no children, and Orlan, who has no children. John married Susan Mitchell (second wife), but no children.

2. Lewis Jesse Daily-- now deceased, has a daughter. However, his family did not answer my correspondence.

3. Alice Matilda Daily now deceased. Her family did not answer letter.

4. Mary Ann Daily, born Nov. 18, 1878 in Christian Co., Mo; married Nov. 22, 1899 at St. Louis, Mo., to Joseph William (Robenson) Denbo, born July 30, 1865, Washington Co., and died July 8, 1931 in St. Louis, Mo. Mary Ann died Feb. 4, 1961 in Alexandria, Virginia. She had one daughter:

a. Martha Ann Denbeaux (Denbo) born Jan. 25, 1904 in Hamilton Co., Ill.; married September 12, 1925, Hillsboro, Mo. to Robert David (Turnley) Dolley, born May 11, 1903, Lebanon, Ill. They have one son:

1. Robert David (Denbeaux) Dolley, Jr., born Jan. 28, 1933, Jacksonville, Fla.

5. Margaret Elizabeth Daily married Rev. Brown. She has a son: Harold M. Brown.

6. William Francis Daily still living near McLeansboro, born March 6, 1887; married Lura Clair Standerfel, who died July 26, 1940; then married Bessie Maulding in 1956. They had three children:

a. Lillian Elma Daily, born Sept. 7, 1911; married Floyd McGill; live at 36 Dugger St., Rosewood Heights, E. Alton, Illinois.

b. Glen Charles Daily, born May 16, 1915; served in World War II in the Signal Corps; employed at Hiram Walkers in Peoria, Ill.; address Route 1, Edelstein, Ill. They have four children:

1. Judith Clair Daily, born Dec. 11, 1946.
2. Martha Ann Daily, born Jan. 27, 1949.
3. Dorothy Marie Daily, born July 22, 1952.
4. Glen Lee Daily, born Feb. 7, 1956.

c. Marion Lee Daily-- born Oct. 15, 1919; served three years and eight months in World War II in the Air Corps Division: Air Medal and Distinguished Flying Cross; now clerk in IGA Food Store in McLeansboro, Ill

B. Margaret Talbert

Born in 1849, as one year old in 1850 Ky. census; married Richard Owen. They had two children-- Frank and Alice Owens. I have no other information about this branch.

C. John Talbert

Married Nora _____; lived in Stone Co., Missouri. They had two daughters: Pheba and Matilda. I have no other information about this family.

ELEVENTH GENERATION

Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert and Benjamin C. Talbert

Martha Ann Jane Drake, seventh child of Silas and Patsy Wells Drake, was born in Muhlenberg Co., Ky. on December 6, 1830; died in Wayne Co., Illinois on December 12 1873; married August 12, 1851, by Rev. A. C. Dewitt to Benjamin Tolbert, born 1825, died June 25, 1881, in Wayne Co., Illinois.

They had five sons, who lived three score and ten--and more; they had four children who died in infancy.

I. John Campbell Talbert, born July 11, 1852, in Kentucky; died May 14, 1929.
II. Benjamin Craig Reasonable Talbert, born July 1, 1855, in Kentucky; died September 18, 1944.
III. Silas Drake Talbert, born September 21, 1857; died July 8, 1932.
IV. Francis Valentine Elbert Talbert; born September 25, 1861; died April 4,1939
V. Austin Wakefield Talbert, born July 28, 1864, in Illinois; died February 10, 1949.
VI. Reason Edmonson Talbert, born April 24, 1867; died November 8, 1869.
VII. Sisy Talbert, born in 1868 or 1869; died same day.
VIII. Martha A. J. Talbert, born May 27, 1870; died December 17, 1874, 4 years old.
IX. Little brother born August 27, 1873, died same day.

After Martha's death in 1873, Benjamin married Mary _____. They had a daughter Mary Ann, who married Halleck Warren (both are deceased). They had three children-Delbert Warren, Leona, and Thelma. (Delbert and Leona did not answer my letters. I did not know Thelma's address). They also had two sons-- R. E. Talbert, died June 25, 1881; M. M. Talbert, died November 16, 1881.

In the 1881 Wayne County Press there were news items that Benjamin had some sick sons--with the spelling TOLBERT.

There is little information available about this couple. There is no information in the Muhlenberg Co. History because they had moved to Illinois; nor are they included in Wayne County History, perhaps because they lived here only a short time.

Louella Talbert Newby, their youngest grandchild, has checked the Civil War records and Benjamin (1825-1881) was not a soldier in the Civil War.

Louella recalls having her father, Austin Wakefield Talbert, talk with his brothers about the trip from Kentucky to Illinois. The family came with two wagons--one pulled by oxen, the other by cows. When the oxen were turned out to pasture after their arrival in Illinois, the oxen disappeared. Months later the oxen disappeared. Months later they appeared at the gate of the pasture in Kentucky that they had left. The oxen had to swim the Ohio River. My father had told me about the cows to pull a wagon so the family could have milk.

My father, Joseph C. Talbert, told me that when he and my grandfather Talbert visited Kentucky several years ago, Grandpa (Benjamin C.) went directly to the spring that he knew as a boy on the Kentucky farm where he had lived years before.

Benjamin and Martha had some land near Wayne City where the Talbert Cemetery is located. I recall a family gathering there years ago after concrete had been placed over the graves. My father--Joseph C. --gave me the names of those buried there (beginning from the north side):

1. Elmer Talbert, son of B. C. Jr. and Ada.
2. Nora B. Talbert, daughter of John C.
3. Walter, son of John C. Talbert.
4. Martha Talbert, daughter of B. C. Talbert, Sr. and Martha.
5. Infant of B. C. Talbert Sr. and Martha.
6. Reason Talbert, son of B. C. Talbert Sr.
7. Martha Talbert, wife of B. C. Tolbert, Sr.
8. Benjamin C. Talbert, Sr.
9. Mary M. Talbert, 2nd Wife of B. C. Talbert, Sr.

Wayne County Press-- June 30, 1881:

B. C. Tolbert died on the 25th. Mr. Tolbert was a good citizen and liked by his neighbors and all who knew him. He was a good church member.

The words in the obituary notice are few, but tell us so much about the character of our ancestor.

TWELFTH GENERATION -- Along With 13th, 14th, and 15th.

DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA ANN JANE DRAKE TALBERT AND BENJAMIN C. TALBERT --
Their five sons: John, Benjamin, Silas, F.V.E., and Austin and their families.

I. John Campbell Talbert
Born July 16, 1852; died May 14, 1929; buried at Hopewell Cemetery near Wayne City; married Dec. 25, 1871 to Mary Ann Miller, daughter of Samuel and Gilly Ann Linder Miller. Mary Ann was born June 21, 1843; died Feb. 4, 1924; buried at Hopewell. John and Mary owned a large farm north of Wayne City.
Their four sons--Oliver, Silas, Benjamin, and John-- with their families.

A. Oliver W. Talbert
Born Oct. 12, 1877; married April 11, 1900, to Cora May Dickey. Cora was born Oct. 3, 1875; died Sept. 21, 1951; buried at Maple Hill Cemetery in Fairfield. Both Oliver and Cora attended Hayward College in Fairfield. Oliver W. was a farmer, teacher for 13 terms, Wayne C. treasurer 1906-1910 Wayne City Bank cashier 1913-1915, foreman at Sexton Mfg. Co. 1922-24; State Food Inspector 1929-1933; guard at State Treasurer's Office (Springfield) 1943-59. Oliver's hobby is writing poetry. Their eight children and families:

1. Alberta Marie Talbert
Born April 12, 1901; graduate of Fairfield High School; attended various teachers' colleges and University of Illinois; teacher in Fairfield Grade Schools for 40 years (one year in rural school); member of First Methodist Church, serving on church education commission and in summer Bible school; Past Matron of O.E.S.; charter member of White Shrine and B.P.W. Club; former secretary and treasurer and member of program committee of P.T.A.

2. Albert Lyman Talbert
Born March 19, 1902; graduated from Fairfield High School; B.E. Degree from Normal at Normal, Ill.; Kappa Phi Kappa; Master of Science degree from University of Illinois; teacher for 18 years (12 in Wayne County); Wayne County superintendent of schools for 12 years; President of Eastern Illinois Teachers Division; President of Fairfield Rotary.
First married Argye Riley, who died about nine months later (April 1937) later married Mrs. Virginia Foster. They adopted a daughter--Judith Ann, who married Larry Hess, an accountant. They have one child--Bradley Alan and live in Urbana, Illinois.
Lyman died on September 2, 1960; buried in Maple Hill Cemetery.

3. Mary Alverta Talbert
Born Feb. 2, 1904; graduated from Fairfield High School; attended business college in High Point, North Carolina; married Dec. 22, 1925, to Earl Hobson Garris, son of G. W. B. Garris and Julia Myrtle Kirkman Garris, of High Point. Alverta is an active member of the Methodist Church as Vice President of W.S.C.S. and circle leader; her three children are all members of the Baptist Church.
Their three children:

a. Curtis Talbert Garris
Born Jan. 18, 1934, at High Point, N.C.; graduate of Fairfield High School; former Marine and member of U.S. Marine Band; now in Police Force, traffic division of Norfolk, Virginia; married July 3, 1956, to Betty Jo Edwards at Conway, S. C. They have two children:
(1) Curtis Craig Garris, born May 28, 1958.
(2) Eric Ward Garris, born Sept. 2, 1961.

b. Sidney Jerome (Garris) McQueen
Born Oct. 27, 1935, at High Point, N. C.; graduate of Cleveland High School (St. Louis); served apprenticeship tool and die maker at Caterpillar, Peoria, Ill.; now with Atomic Energy Commission at Alberqu N.M.; married Jan. 8, 1956, to Leona Rae Miller at Peoria (Sidney's name is McQueen as he was adopted by his mother's second husband-- McQueen; later Alverta remarried Garris). They have three children:

(1) Candice Sue McQueen, born Nov. 5, 1956.
(2) Sidney Jerome II McQueen, born Feb. 12, 1959.
(3) Christal Lea McQueen, born June 10, 1960.

c. Sandra Earl Garris
Born Oct. 18, 1936, at High Point, N.C.; graduate of Effingham (Ill. High School; married March 6, 1955 at Effingham to Donald Allen Davis, son of Frances W. and Gladys Mae Davis of Flora, Illinois. He was a Sgt. in the army, now yard foreman for Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The family belong to Tabernacle Baptist Church and are very active. Sandra is secretary and treasurer of her class, director of missionary work for children 3 to 8, and a member of the church choir. They have three children:
(1) Marcus Allen Davis, born in Effingham, Ill., Jan. 9, 1956.
(2) Teresa Rose Davis, born in Decatur, Feb. 8, 1957.
(3) Myra Rebecca Davis, born in Decatur on Dec. 8, 1958.

4. Maurice Byron Talbert
Born September 21, 1905; graduate of Fairfield High School; special course in architecture; served in World War II; now U.S. Goverment Building Inspector; married and has one son; Maurice O. Talbert, who is married and has two children--Carrie Lynn, about 4 years old, and Brian Maurice, about one year.

5. Dorothy Maurine Talbert
Born August 19, 1909; married Sept. 9, 1939, to Archie L. Saunders, deceased Dec. 4, 1953; Fairfield High School graduate and three years of college; taught school 23 years--17 of these in Wayne City grades; member of Wayne City Baptist Church. Address Wayne City, Ill.
They have two children:
a. Kent Talbert Sanders, born July 23, 1940; married Aug. 20, 1960 to Carole Ann Miller.
b. Sandra Sue Sanders, born Sept. 27, 1945.

6. Beatrice Bernadine Talbert
Born Sept. 20, 1911; graduated from Fairfield High School and attended E.I.U. at Charleston, Ill.; taught school three years; now manager of Parker Lumber Co.; married Carl Edmund Parker, who was born Oct. 17, 1912; died Nov. 10, 1958; was a World War II veteran in U. S. Navy; member of First Methodist Church of Fairfield.
Address: 213 Clarence Ave., Fairfield, Illinois.
They have three daughters:
a. Jeanne Marie Parker
Born Oct. 17, 1933; teacher for three years; married Sept. 1954 to Walter Bentley Robinson, teacher in Neoga H.S. (with Bachelor's degree from Teachers' College, New Britain, Conn.)
Address: Neoga, Ill. They have three children:
(1) Mary Beth Robinson, born Dec. 21, 1955.
(2) Leslie Jean Robinson, born Feb. 19, 1957.
(3) Edmund Lee Robinson, born Dec. 19, 1959.

b. Ruth Alice Parker
Born Feb. 12, 1936; married Feb. 27, 1951, to Harlan J. Payton, employed by Calvert Oil Company as Inspector-manager of three rigs.
Address: General Delivery, Vernal, Utah. They have three children:
(1) Linda Jeanne Payton, born Oct. 14, 1951.
(2) Harlan Craig Payton, born Oct. 10, 1954.
(3) Jeffrey Jay Payton, born Oct. 29, 1959.

c. Linda Elaine Parker
Born Nov. 15, 1938; attended Exmoor Preparatory School, Coral Gable Fla.; married May 30, 1955 to Charles Suddarth, U. S. veteran, now part-time sports promoter and wrestling; also, employed by Parker Lumber Co. Address: Leininger Road, Fairfield, Illinois.
They have two children: (1) Elizabet Ann Suddarth, born Jan.20,1956
(2) Carl Edmund Suddarth, born Dec.10, 1958.

7. Donald Dickey Talbert
Born April 7, 1913; graduate from Fairfield High School; insurance and farming; married Aileen Price, teacher of Fairfield Grade School.
a. Marcia Eileen Talbert, born March 31, 1942, student at S.I.U.
b. Janis Elizabeth Talbert, high school student.

8. Orma Oliva Talbert
Born June 26, 1915; graduate of Southern Illinois University, Carbondale, Ill.; taught three years and does some writing; married May 1, 1945, to Fred Lacy Royal, son of Thomas Sidney Royal, born Lowndes County, Ga., 1874, and of Dora Spell Royal, born 1878, in Berrien Co., Ga. Fred is a building contractor.
Address: 6070 SW. 42nd St., Miami, Florida.
They have one son:
a. Thomas Lacy Royal, born April 11, 1957.

B. Silas Andrew Talbert, second son of John Campbell and Mary Talbert, born October 5, 1879; married Aug. 17, 1899, to Bertha May Shreve, daughter of

Bertha was born ; died Sept. 4, 1961.
They lived on a farm near the one where his father had lived.
Their seven children with their families:

1. Ruby Talbert
Born Jan. 12, 1904; married to Earl Woolever; address; Sims, Ill.
They have three children:
a. Herman Paul Woolever, born Sept. 19, 1923; married to Mary Flo Carrell; was F.P.C. in army; now rural mail carrier out of Wayne City.
Herman and Mary Flo have four children:
(1) Marla Sue Woolever, born Oct. 23, 1951.
(2) Paula Ann Woolever, born May 12, 1953.
(3) Kamla Kay Woolever, born Dec. 10, 1954.
(4) Mark Earl Woolever, born Dec. 18, 1956.
b. Zelma Louise Woolever, born Aug. 29, 1928; married Aug. 14, 1945, t Dean Edward Breeze; they have two children:
(1) Donna Jean Breeze, born Jan. 7, 1948.
(2) Mary Louise Breeze, born April 12, 1950.
c. Shirley Jean Woolever, born Jan. 5, 1935; died Jan. 16, 1936.

2. Eva Talbert, second child of Silas Andrew Talbert and Bertha May Talbert, born Jan. 22, 1907; married Nov. 28, 1925, to Russell Woolever, farmer, who died Oct. 14, 1961. Member of Star Baptist Church;
Address: RFD 2, Fairfield, Ill. Eva and Russell had twelve children:
a. Raymond Dale Woolever, born Oct. 25, 1926; was in army in 1945; married Dec. 3, 1949, to Iola Mae Salomon; works for George Kisner in farming and elevator. Address: Wayne City, Ill., Route 2.
They have five children:
(1) Darla Mae Woolever, born Aug. 2, 1950.
(2) Glenda Faye Woolever, born July 7, 1952.
(3) Raymond Dwain Woolever, born June 27, 1954.
(4) Charles Russell Woolever, born May 4, 1956.
(5) Gary Wayne Woolever, born July 6, 1960.
b. Edward E. Woolever, second child of Eva and Russell, born April 18, 1928; married Oct. 13, 1950, to Flossie Desch; was in Marine Corps in 1947; works in factory at Rockford. Address: 11155 Ventura Blv Rockford, Illinois. They have three children:
(1) David Edward Woolever, born Jan. 23, 1954.
(2) Dawn Elaine Woolever, born Jan. 26, 1955.
(3) Deloris Edna Woolever, born Jan. 24, 1956.
c. Rosa Lea Woolever, born Dec. 19, 1929; married Aug. 21, 1947, to Glen Vanway. Address: Box 278, Wilburton, Oklahoma. Glen was in the army in 1945; now works in oil field in Oklahoma; they have three children:

(1) Carolyn Sue Vanway, born Nov. 10, 1948.
(2) Michael Lamar Vanway, born Oct. 18, 1950.
(3) James Steven Vanway, born Dec. 18, 1954.

d. Leslie C. Woolever, born Nov. 23, 1931; married July 1952 to Verna Gregory; was in army in 1952; now works on farm for Loran Knapp at Eureka, Illinois; they have three children:
(1) Clifford Eugene Woolever, born Dec. 12, 1954.
(2) Phyllis Ann Woolever, born Aug. 5, 1957; died Feb. 14, 1958.
(3) Michel Lee Woolever, born March 6, 1959.

e. Verla P. Woolever, born Oct. 9, 1933; married Aug. 6, 1952, to Dennis Bowles; he was in army in 1952 and now works for Bob Jones's store in Fairfield, Ill. They have three children:
(1) Rickey Eugene Bowles, born March 16, 1953.
(2) Ronald Wayne Bowles, born July 27, 1955.
(3) Randy Lee Bowles, born June 13, 1961.

f. Geraldine M. Woolever, born Oct. 20, 1935; married April 12, 1955, to Everett Stelter. Everett was in air force in 1955; now works in factory at Riverdale, Ill. They have bought a home at 15723 Turlington, Harvey, Ill. They have four children:
(1) Susan Lynn Stelter, born July 9, 1956.
(2) Nancy Ann Stelter, born Jan. 6, 1958.
(3) Marian Jo Stelter, born Jan. 24, 1959.
(4) Jimmy Dean Stelter, born April 18, 1960.

g. Loran A. Woolever, born Oct. 15, 1937; married Aug. 9, 1959 to Lois Iles, but separated now and lives at home.

h. Gilbert L. Woolever, born Oct. 8, 1939; killed July 14, 1959, at Rochelle, Illinois, where he was working.

i. Judith A. Woolever, born Nov. 24, 1941; married July 1, 1959, to Donald Bowers; Donald was in navy in 1959 and has four years to serve. Address: 1812 Grayson St., Charleston Heights, South Carolina. They have one son:
(1) Anthony LeRoy Bowers, born May 10, 1961.

j. Barbara J. Woolever, born May 15, 1944.

k. Ruth Irene Woolever, born Feb. 9, 1946; attends Fairfield High School.

l. Mary Frances Woolever, born April 12, 1948.

3. Velma Talbert, third child of Silas Andrew and Bertha Talbert
Born 1911; married Aug. 28, 1929, to John Leslie Wolfe, who died 1944; then married June 1, 1958, to Charles Moore. Position; owner of Mobile Home Park. Address: 165 W. Pershing, Box 31, Decatur, Ill.
Velma has two children:

a. Mona Wolfe, born May 26, 1931; married May 1952 to James Summers, elevator and grain inspector at Odell, Ill.

b. Donald Wolfe, born Nov.15, 1934; single; speech and English teacher, Evanston, Wyoming.

4. Opal Talbert, born March 5, 1913; married to Ralph Johnson, postal clerk; member of Baptist Church; Wayne City, Ill. They have three children:

a. Mary Alice Johnson, born Feb. 15, 1937; married James C. Smith, x-ray technician; Mary Alice works as bookkeeper for Airtex.

b. Roger Ralph Johnson, born July 30, 1941; served six months in army; now in college at S.I.U.; married Jan. 1, 1960 to Audrey Ailene Barnard. They have one child:
(1) Keith Allen Johnson, born Sept. 27, 1960.

c. Gene Ray Johnson, born Sept. 29, 1943; graduated from high school in 1961; served six months in army.

5. Nola Talbert
Born Sept. 23, 1916; married Feb. 4, 1934 to Cecil Griffith, who was born April 13, 1915; engineer. Address: 1424 Rudy Ave., Mattoon, Ill. They have two sons:

a. James Dean Griffith, born March 9, 1941, attending University of Illinois.
b. Paul Eugene Griffith, born Sept. 14, 1947.

6. Lawrence Talbert
Born Oct. 11, 1918, married Nadine Anderson; served in army almost five years; drives gas truck for Phillips 66. Address: Box 96, Lincoln, Ill. They have one daughter:
a. Janice Talbert, born March 27, 1953.

7. Wesley Martin Talbert
Born Sept. 16, 1921; served in Atlantic Carribean Pacific and South Pacific in anti-submarine; married Dec. 17, 1948, to Katie Cornstubble, now field man for S.I.B.A.; member of Wayne City Methodist Church. Address: Box 403, Wayne City, Ill. They have four children:
a. Johnny Stephen Talbert, born March 27, 1952.
b. Scotty Gregory Talbert, born Dec. 22, 1955.
c. Kathy Ann Talbert, born June 12, 1958.
d. Anthony Lee Talbert, born Aug. 18, 1959.

C. Benjamin Franklin Talbert, third son of John Campbell Talbert and Mary Ann Talbert, born Aug. 13, 1881; died March 5, 1956; buried at Hopewell Cemetery; married April 13, 1904, to Grace Turner.
Their four children and their families:

1. Walter Talbert, born May 14, 1905; married at Nashville, Ill., Oct. 5, 1925, to Mary Thomason, born Aug. 19, 1907. Address: Malta, Ill. They have three children:
a. Lois Evelyn Talbert, born Oct. 23, 1927 at Fairfield, Ill.; married Sept. 9, 1960 to William Schwebe. Address: DeKalb, Ill. Lois is an office secretary.
b. Ray Eugene Talbert, born at Wayne City, Ill., Nov. 15, 1931; married Jan. 4, 1953, to Faye Burns; service in army 1953-1955 in American area as instructor in Signal Corps, United States Army; CO.M. DeKalb-Ogle Telephone Co. Address: DeKalb, Illinois.
They have two children:
(1) Diane Talbert, born Oct. 14, 1953.
(2) Dawn Talbert, born Sept. 3, 1960.
c. Sharon Kay Talbert, born at Monticello, Ill., Oct. 29, 1942; married April 23, 1960, to Larry Bjelk in Armed Forces, Fort Bragg, N.C. Address: Fayetteville, N. C. They have one child:
(1) Danny Bjelk, age 8 months.

2. Delores Talbert, born April 23, 1908; married Cecil L. Maricle Feb. 21, 1928. Address: Fort Lauderdale, Florida. They have two children:
a. Paul Robert Maricle, born April 14, 1929; married April 12, 1958, to Marjorie Fleming; U.A. Army 1951-1953 (Germany). They have one son:
(1) Carson Talbert, born July 3, 1959.
b. Norma Alice Maricle, born Feb. 6, 1931; married July 24, 1949, to John Book. They have three children:
(1) Dee Ann Book, born June 2, 1951.
(2) Terry Walton Book, born May 31, 1952.
(3) Jo Lynn Book, born Feb. 19, 1956.

3. Lyndal Talbert, born Aug. 10, 1911; married Jan. 14, 1936, to William F. Trotter. Address: Cockeysville, Maryland. They have two children:
a. William Vernon Trotter, born July 18, 1939, married June 5, 1960, to Marjorie Hancock.
b. Linda Ann Trotter, born Nov. 29, 1944.

4. Orville Talbert, born Dec. 30, 1917; married Aug. 28, 1942, to Maxine Brach; U.S. Army 1945-1946; Tool and Die Foreman. Address: Fairfield, Ill. They have two children:
a. Lonna Rae Talbert, born Jan. 9, 1945.
b. Cindy Grace Talbert, born May 19, 1955.

D. John Francis Talbert, fourth son of John Campbell Talbert and Mary Ann Talbert Born Aug. 5, 1883; died April 22, 1954; buried at Hopewell Cemetery; married April 16, 1902 to Edna Johnson, daughter of Edward and Augusta Cates Johnson. Edna was born April 30, 1886; died May 3, 1942; buried at Hopewell Cemetery. John was a farmer. Their twelve children with their families:

1. Chris Talbert
   Born Jan. 10, 1903; married Nov. 4, 1930 to Marian Timmins, born May 2,191[illegible] Members of Star Baptist Church; farmer and oil field driller. Address: Wayne City, Ill. Their five children and families:
   a. Raymond Francis Talbert, born June 26, 1931; married Oct. 3, 1951, to Nadine Hayes of Mt. Vernon, Ill.; served two years in the army--16 month in Korea and part of time spent in Color Honor Guard; works at Great Plains Gas. Address: 616 Fairfield Rd., Mt. Vernon, Ill.
   b. Darline Talbert, born June 1, 1934; married April 19, 1953, to Charles Koher of Wayne City, Ill. Charles spent three years in the army and part of this time was in Korea; now garage mechanic and farmer. They have three children:
      (1) Douglas Dwain Koher, born April 8, 1954; died April 22, 1954.
      (2) Roger Gale Koher, born June 10, 1955.
      (3) Eugene Lee Koher, born Sept. 2, 1958.
   c. Marjorie Talbert, born April 7, 1937; married March 29, 1953, to Floyd Eldon Manahan of Johnsonville, Ill., who served two years in the army and was on Guam for 16 months; now highway road maintainer for State of Illinois and farmer; lives at Fairfield. They have two children:
      (1) Dennis Lee Manahan, born Jan. 8, 1956.
      (2) Cneta Faye Manahan, born March 20, 1957.
   d. Chris Talbert Jr., born Sept. 23, 1940, works for California Packing or DeKalb. Address: Malta, Illinois.
   e. Ronald Wayne Talbert, born Feb. 10, 1944; married Feb. 3, 1962, to Donn[illegible] Marshel of Sims, Illinois.

2. Ordie Talbert
   Born Dec. 19, 1903; married Oct. 1, 1922, to Bertha Marie Bratcher, daughte of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Bratcher; members of Baptist Church; position--farmin Address: ElPaso, Illinois. Their four children and their families:
   a. Helen Ruth Talbert, born Aug. 4, 1923; married April 2, 1948, to George Kleen; members of St. Paul's United Church of Christ; Helen, assistant 4-H leader; four oldest children active in 4-H; Tony and Sue sing in junior choir. Farming at Minonk, Illinois. They have five children:
      (1) Michael Lloyd Kleen, born May 10, 1946; received County Project Honor Award and numeral in football.
      (2) Richard Eugene Kleen, born Nov. 17, 1947.
      (3) George Anthony Kleen, born May 26, 1949; in school band; plays piano, cornet and French horn.
      (4) Sue Alice Kleen, born May 22, 1950.
      (5) Jeffrey Joseph Kleen, born Dec. 10, 1954.
   b. Verta Maxene Talbert, born Feb. 21, 1925; married Aug. 24, 1945, to Howard Duncan, who served in World War II; members of Christian Church; position--farming. Address: El Paso, Illinois. They have two children.
      (1) Jerry Allen Duncan, born April 20, 1949.
      (2) Judith Jo Duncan, born Sept. 9, 1953.
   c. Forest Auburn Talbert, born April 2, 1926; married Nov. 21, 1944, to Marjorie Aldrich, 4-H Leader two years; members of First Methodist Chur farmers; Nancy, Linda, and Bobbie active in 4-H. They have four childre
      (1) Nancy Ann Talbert, born Feb. 21, 1946.
      (2) Linda Marie Talbert, born Dec. 23, 1947.
      (3) Bobbie Jean Talbert, born Sept. 10, 1951.
      (4) Penny Diann Talbert, born Sept. 8, 1957.

d. James Ordie Talbert, born Oct. 23, 1932; married March 5, 1950 to May Sutton; members of Church of Brethern; farmers near Mulberry Grove, Ill. They have four children:
(1) Ronnie James Talbert, born Oct. 9, 1951.
(2) Connie Marie Talbert, born Oct. 24, 1952.
(3) Jonnie Ray Talbert, born Dec. 21, 1955.
(4) Bonnie May Talbert, born Nov. 1, 1959.

3. Edith Talbert, daughter of John and Edna Mae Talbert
Born March 3, 1905; married Nov. 19, 1922, to Ross Pennington, born April 26, 1900; members of Arlington Nazarene Church; president of a class of 91 members; Ross--with Firestone Tire and Rubber Co. Live at 3018 Traumore Drive, Akron 19, Ohio. Their three sons and families:
a. Evan Lavern Pennington, born Nov. 30, 1923, in Wayne Co., Ill.; graduat from Fairfield H. S. in 1942; entered army in Feb. 1943 and served until April 1, 1946; received battle stars for the Battle of the Rhineland and the Battle of Central Europe; Army sergeant; two years of college at Akron U.; entered Ohio State Patrol and served five years; married Nov. 14, 1948, to Rosemary Phillips, born in Akron, Ohio, Dec. 2, 1929.
Address: 12006 Lamando St., Los Angeles, Calif. They have three sons:
(1) Robert Evan Pennington, born April 13, 1954.
(2) James Kevin Pennington, died in infancy.
(3) Gary Edward Pennington, died in infancy.

b. Ivan Eugene Pennington, born Nov. 26, 1924, in Wayne Co., Ill.; South H. S. graduate; married Nov. 26, 1946, to Fannie Jean Pandoff, born Jan. 19, 1926, in Akron, Ohio. They live at 3193 - 49th Ave. N., St. Petersburg, Florida. They have five children, all born in Akron, Ohio:
(1) Noel Eugene Pennington, born March 21, 1950.
(2) Debra Jean Pennington, born July 14, 1951.
(3) Sandra Lee Pennington, born June 9, 1953.
(4) Barbara Ann Pennington, born Oct. 6, 1955.
(5) Susan Marie Pennington, born Dec. 20, 1956.

c. Donald Ross Pennington, born in Akron, Ohio, June 5, 1929; South H.S. graduate of 1947; entered army Aug. 9, 1948; discharged April 14, 1950; married Aug. 22, 1949, to Teresa Silva, born in Torreon, Mexico, Oct. 30, 1926; Donald now employed as instrument maintenance at Firestone Rubber and Tire Co. They moved to Akron, Ohio in 1951.
They have five children:
(1) Jan P., a twin
(2) Jill P., a twin
born Nov. 5, 1950 in Juarez, Mexico.
(3) Denice Darcel P., born Oct. 8, 1954, in Akron, Ohio.
(4) Daniel Ross P., born July 8, 1956.
(5) Donald Eugene P., born Nov. 22, 1957.

4. Bonnie Talbert
Born Aug. 17, 1906; married Aug. 4, 1926, to Stanley Davis; member of Evangelical Congregational Church and Sunday School teachers.
Address: 198 Plateau St., Akron 19, Ohio. Their two children:
a. Stanley Davis Jr., born March 26, 1927; married Oct. 12, 1945, to Effie Naomi Gaskins; entered U.S. Navy April 21, 1945, and discharged July 18, 1946; awarded two medals--American Area Medal and World War II Victory Medal; entered active Naval Reserves on March 29, 1949, and was discharged Dec. 28, 1953 with rating Aviation Ordnanceman, airman.
Their two children are:
(1) Janice Lee Davis, born July 27, 1946.
(2) Johnny Chris Davis, born May 27, 1947.

b. Bonnie Rosella Davis, born Dec. 1, 1929; married Oct. 2, 1947, to Raymond Pierce, who entered the army on Jan. 22, 1946, and was discharged in Oct., 1947, with rating of P.F.C. Their two children:

(1) Linda Jean Pierce, born July 1, 1948.
(2) Kathleen Ann Pierce, born Dec. 5, 1960.

5. Elsie Talbert
Born April 12, 1908; died Dec. 19, 1910; buried in Hopewell Cemetery.

6. Bernice Talbert
Born Oct. 10, 1909; married April 4, 1931, to Henry H. Bruner, son of Charlie and Martha Elizabeth Payton Bruner. Henry--Railway Clerk; Member of Flora First Methodist Church; S.S. Class teacher; Member of Choir and Commissions on Missions. Address: 425 E. 5th St., Flora, Illinois.
Their daughter:
a. Joyce Ellen Bruner, born Nov. 2, 1932; graduate of Flora High School; attended Murray State College, Murray, Kentucky; married June 6, 1954, to Robert L. Ferguson, Mayfield, Ky.; both attended Washington University, St. Louis, Mo., where Robert received his Ph.D. Degree in Nuclear Chemist and is now employed at Oak Ridge National Laboratory, Oak Ridge, Tenn. Joyce plays piano and flute. Their two children:
(1) Lisa Lynn Ferguson, age 6 (1962).
(2) Ellen Scott Ferguson, age 4 (1962).

7. Daisy Talbert
Born April 1, 1913; died Oct. 21, 1932; buried at Hopewell; married June 1929 to Fred Whitt. Two children:
a. Donna Lee Whitt, born Aug. 23, 1930; married Robert Sagers.
Address: 4025 7th St., St. Charles, Ill.
b. Richard Nolan Whitt, born April 26, 1932.
Address: Wilmington, Ill.

8. Noel Talbert
Born April 1, 1913; died Oct. 20, 1932; buried at Hopewell.

9. Lois Talbert
Born March 26, 1914; married Aug. 6, 1932, to Russell Elmer Spicer, son of Elmer Joseph Spicer and Ada May Bradham Spicer; member of Hopewell Methodist Church; farm own land. Address: Sims, Ill. Their two childre
a. Gary Russell Spicer, born Dec. 30, 1939; married Aug. 28, 1959, to Cynthia Joyce Finney. Senior at McKendree College.
b. Cheryl Cathy Spicer, born Feb. 7, 1947; sophomore Wayne City H.S.; Grade IV piano.

10. Noma Talbert (NOMA is correct spelling. Father chose name Nora; mother Norma, so NOMA)
Born March 20, 1916; married June 19, 1941, to Joseph P. Falzone, interio decorator; members of St. Anthony's Parish; active in P.T.A. and member o school board of parish one year. Address: 1249 Clover Ave.,Rockford, Ill
Their three children:
a. John Francis Falzone, born May 15, 1942; very active in bowling league Bowled 288 game at 17 and has 14 trophies.
b. Joseph Paul Falzone, born May 5, 1945; bowled 257 at age 16 and has three trophies.
c. Mary Ellen Falzone, born Feb. 4, 1949.

11. John Talbert, Jr.
Born Aug. 7, 1922; died serving his country in Navy, March 26, 1945; U.S.S. McKenze Destroyer at Okinawa by a Japan suicide plane.

12. Edna May Talbert
Born May 17, 1924; married Jan. 22, 1944, to Martin Payne, born June 19, 1924; Martin served in Air Force in World War II from Dec. 3, 1942, to Dec. 17, 1945, as gunner on B 29; 33 missions over Japan; now a carpenter Edna May, light assembler at Airtex, World's largest privately owned make of fuel pumps and auto replacement parts.

Members of Methodist Church. Address: Box 412, Wayne City, Illinois.
They have two children:
a. Jacqueline Renna Payne, born Nov. 22, 1950.
b. Denise Ann Payne, born July 22, 1954.

II. Benjamin Craig Reasonable Talbert, second son of Benjamin and Martha Ann Jane Talbert,
Born July 1, 1855, near Greenville, Kentucky; died Sept. 18, 1944, at his home 3½ miles north of Wayne City, Illinois at the age of 89 years, 2 months, 17 days, after an illness of about 14 months. He was converted and joined the Methodist Church at Pleasant Oak Schoolhouse and later moved his membership to Hopewell Methodist Church where he was a charter member and regular attendant, as long as his health permitted.

He was superintendent of Sunday School for a number of years, a delegate to annual Conference and was one of the Church Trustees at the time of his death, an office he had held a number of years.

He was married by Rev. A. Weems to Ada Clara Scudamore on March 10, 1878. She was the daughter of Joseph Buck Scudamore, founder of Wayne City, and Elizabeth Lewis Scudamore. She was born April 15, 1861, and died Feb. 1, 1945 She was a Sunday School teacher for many years.

Benjamin and Ada owned a large farm near Wayne City; he was a farmer and a stock raiser.

They are buried in Hopewell Cemetery.

Benjamin and Ada had six children:

A. Elmer Theodore Talbert
Born Nov. 23, 1880; died Dec. 8, 1880; buried in Talbert Cemetery near Wayne City.

B. Eva Myrtle Talbert
Born April 1, 1882; married April 3, 1904, to John F. Samford, son of Joser and Sarah McDuffy Samford. Uncle John died Nov. 19, 1956 -- 79 years, 8 months, 6 days. John was a postor for 25 years; he attended school at S.I.U. and taught school 33 years. They also owned a farm near Fairfield.
Her address: R.F.D. 1, Fairfield, Ill.
They had two sons--Clarence and Arthur.

1. Clarence Douglas Samford
Born March 31, 1905; Education--graduate of E.I.T.C.H.S. (Charleston) 1922; B.Ed. from S.I.U. (Carbondale) 1926; A.M. from University of Michigan 1930; Ph.D. from New York University 1940; 38 years of experienc in education as high school principal, teacher, and superintendent, supe vising Critic at Ohio University, Prof. of Education at University of Wyoming; since 1951, Professor of Education Southern Illinois University Chairman, Department of Secondary Education; Acting Chairman, Dept. of Higher Education; Author of 13 articles in periodicals, five books, twelve texts, one survey, two bulletins, and six curriculum guides about social studies. Member of Christian Church and Masonic order; member of Phi Delta Kappa, Kappa Delta Pi, National Association of University Professors, National Council for Social Studies, N.E.A., Ill. Council of Social Studies, and Illinois Education Association.
First married to Elizabeth Garrison, now deceased. Clarence and Elizabe had three sons:

a. Lynn Edmund Samford,
Born Oct. 3, 1930, at Cairo, Ill.; married in Prosser on Dec. 30,1950 to Joyce Wunderlich, born Jan. 23, 1932. Lynn is a graduate of University of Wyoming with a degree in Education and a Master's Degree from Central Washington College of Education at Ellensburg, Wash.; Physical education and mathematics teacher at Prosser Junior High; Member of Central Christian Church, Lynn a deacon and member of churc board. Address: 1829 Benson Ave., Prosser, Washington.
They have one son:
(1) Jeffrey Dale, born Feb. 12, 1958.

b. Lester La Verne Samford,
Born Dec. 23, 1937, at Athens, Ohio; married July 21, 1954, at Denver, Colorado, to Barbara Sue Gowan, born April 4, 1937, at Boonville, Mo. Lester has a degree in Engineering from University of Wyoming, 1959--Masters, 1962. He has a position at General Electric at Atomic Energy Commission in Richland, Washington. Active in Episcopal Church.
Address: 6811 West Victoria, Kennewick, Washington.
Lester and Barbara have three children:
(1) Lisa Lynn Samford, born Oct. 27, 1956, at Laramie, Wyoming.
(2) Kimberly Ann Samford, born Feb. 26, 1958, at Laramie.
(3) Kent Gowan Samford, born March 18, 1960, at Laramie

c. Lloyd Haven Samford,
Born June 18, 1940.

Clarence second married September 2, 1949, to Inez Moss, daughter of John and Emma Moss. Inez born January 16, 1911. They have one son:
a. John Moss Samford, born May 22, 1951.
Clarence's address: 108 N. Poplar, Carbondale, Illinois.

2. Arthur Auburn Samford,
Born Nov. 9, 1913; married Aug. 14, 1937, to Roba Irene McNeil, daughter of Asa Amos McNeil and Mabel Bertha Porter McNeil. Roba, born Jan. 8, 1916. Arthur has degrees of B. Ed. from S.I.U.; Master of Arts from University of Illinois; and two years additional college work.. Arthur has 30 years credit for teaching school (counting military). He is faculty member of Mt. Vernon Township High School and Community College as teacher of American history; Sergeant 82nd Airborne Division in World War II, with most of service in Europe. Active in Central Church of Christ as an elder and teacher of Men's 90-9 Class and Roba as Cradle Roll Superintendent and Sunday School Teacher. Arthur, a scout master; Gary, Eagle scout; Gary, trumpet player in Junior High School band and recepient of God and Country Award.
Address: 110 North 4th St., Mt. Vernon, Ill.
Arthur and Roba have one son:
(1) Gary Leon Samford, born April 24, 1948, at Mt. Vernon.

C. Joseph Campbell Talbert,
Born March 22, 1883; married March 28, 1909, by Rev. James Whitson to Mamie Ellen Yates at the home of her parents, Luther Martin Yates and Grace Eleanor Orr Yates. Mamie was born Sept. 3, 1886; died Nov. 1, 1957; buried in Hopewell Cemetery. Mamie taught school before her marriage.
Joseph C. taught school 31 winters, but years according to pension (becaus of fractions due to summer terms) 25 years; he is a farmer, a stock raiser, retired school teacher; officer in insurance company; writer of insurance policies; and an adjuster for insurance company. Also, he is in charge of elections at Sims. He has been very active in Hopewell Methodist Church, serving as president of church trustees, treasurer, lay delegate to annual Conference twelve years, Sunday School teacher, steward, and superintendent.
Joseph and Mamie have four children:

1. Mildred Evelyn Talbert,
Born Jan. 8, 1910, near Wayne City; graduate second in her class of 70 from Flora High School at age 15; degree of Bachelor of Education from Southern Illinois University at 18; Master of Arts degree from University of Illinois; additional hours in library science; teacher of Latin and English for many years; now North Junior High School librarian (Alton, Ill. Unit); teacher and librarian 27 years; married May 31, 1934, by Rev. Dougherty, at Cape Girardeau, Mo., to Alvin Harrison Petitt, son of Harry and Flora Murphy Petitt of Thebes, Ill. Alvin served overseas in France 18 months in World War I; formen Jersey Co. state's attorney; now Jerseyville city attorney; attorney with own law office.

Alvin and Mildred are active members of Methodist church, Alvin as member of church board and Sunday School teacher, Mildred in W.S.C.S.

Alvin is president of Rotary Club; Mildred, member of Daughters of American Revolution; American Association of University Women, National Geneological Society, New England Historic and Geneological Society, I.E.A.; N.E.A.

They have one daughter:

a. Kathy Alene Petitt, born Dec. 15, 1952, at Alton Memorial Hospital; Intermediate girl scout; winner of first three Red Cross swimming awards; plays piano in 3rd book; plays cornet in school band; five year attendance pin for Sunday School; will be in fifth grade in fall 1962.

2. Thomas Harold Talbert,
Born May 26, 1913, near Wayne City; graduate of Fairfield High School; attended S.I.U.; taught rural schools fifteen years; active in Hopewell Methodist Church, as Sunday School teacher, assistant Sunday School Superintendent, and membership secretary.

3. Myrtle Eleanor Talbert,
Born Jan. 8, 1915, near Wayne City, Ill; Fairfield High School graduate; Bachelor of Education from Southern Illinois University; Masters of Education from S.I.U.; married June 19, 1938, at her parent's home to Louis Templeton, agriculture teacher (27 years), son of Thomas L. and Lenore Malon Templeton. They are members of Presbyterian Church, where Louis served as Sunday School superintendent, deacon, trustee, and elder; presently a trustee and teacher of young married group.

Myrtle has taught school 21 years; she is now librarian and Latin teacher at Pinckneyville High School where Louis also teaches.

They have three daughters:

a. Leah Ellen Templeton, born March 5, 1943; attended National High School Institute at Northwestern June-July 1961; won Arian Award senior year in high school; winner of county competitive exam for scholarship to University of Illinois; Illinois State Scholarship winner 1961; valedictorian of class of 1961 at Pinckneyville High School.

b. Louise Ann Templeton,
Born Jan. 3, 1945; won first place in state contest in oboe solo and in saxophone solo in 1962 Music Contest; plays piano well.

c. Helena Lenore Templeton, born June 4, 1952; plays piano well.

4. Clyde Elmo Talbert,
Born Jan 14, 1918, near Wayne City; faithful member of Hopewell Methodist Church; assists father in farming and stock-raising.

D. Dessie Elizabeth Talbert,
Born July 13, 1891, at Wayne City; married March 12, 1911, at 4:00 o'clock at home of her parents, to Newt Johnson, son of Jasper and Loraine Staton Johnson. The Johnsons have lived their entire wedded life in the same location, which was Mr. Johnson's childhood home. They have built a modern home. Mr. Johnson is a retired farmer and stock raiser. He served one term as Wayne County Treasurer. They are members of Hopewell Methodist Church; Dessie taught adult Ladies Class for several years.
Address: Wayne City, Illinois. They have three children:

1. Lowell Maurice Johnson, born March 20, 1912; married Sept. 12, 1936, at Princeton, Indiana, to Wilma Ruth Samford, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Samford. Lowell is a graduate of Fairfield High School; Wilma, Cisne High School. Lowell attended Southern Illinois University and taught school twenty years; now a Ford salesman.
Address: 308 S.E. 3rd Street, Fairfield, Illinois.
They have two children:

a. Patricia Diane Johnson, born July 22, 1938, at her parents' home near Cisne; degree of Bachelor of Education from Southern Illinois University (attended U. of I. the first year); teacher of kindergarten one year in Springfield, Ill.; married Dec. 27, 1959, at Methodist Church at Fairfield, Ill., to Carl O. Hoffee, an attorney, a graduate from University of Illinois.

Diane is a good pianist; she played a flute four years in Fairfield High School Band. They have one daughter.

(1) Beth Ann Hoffee, born Nov. 17, 1960, at Springfield Hospital; Christened Feb. 12, 1961, at Fairfield Methodist Church.

b. Stephen Greg Johnson, born May 16, 1955, at Fairfield Memorial Hospital takes piano lessons; sings in Junior Chorus Class at Fairfield Christian Church.

2. Madeliene Johnson,
Born Nov. 16, 1914; Fairfield High School graduate; attended Southern Illinois University two years; taught school over a year; then accountant in county treasurer's office four years.

3. Leslie Carl Johnson,
Born April 17, 1918; died October 4, 1918; buried in Hopewell Cemetery near Wayne City.

E. Leslie Evans Talbert,
Born March 9, 1895; died Dec. 9, 1956, about 12 A.M.; buried in Hopewell Cemetery. Married Oct. 31, 1925, at Salem, Ill., to Goldie Rhodes. Leslie became a member of Hopewell Methodist Church in 1908. He was a school teacher, a farmer, and a stock raiser.

F. Noval E. Talbert,
Born July 9, 1898; married June 22, 1940, by George Murphy in St. Louis, to Mabel Moore, a school teacher. Noval is a farmer and stock raiser.

III. Silas Drake Talbert, third son of Benjamin C. Talbert and Martha Jane Drake Born September 21, 1857; died July 8, 1932; married Jan. 28, 1883, to Martha A. Weaver, daughter of John and Mary Jane (Spicer) Weaver. Martha born June 27, 1864; died Dec. 15, 1952. Silas and Martha are buried in Bailey Cemetery.
Silas was a farmer.
Their five children with their families.

A. George Talbert,
Born Feb. 21, 1884; died Jan. 24, 1957; buried in Bailey Cemetery; married 1909 to Easter McLean, who died in 1912; married March 31, 1918, to Martha Myers. No children.

B. Nora May Talbert,
Died around the year 1886; buried in Bailey Cemetery.

C. Elbert Talbert,
Born Jan. 6, 1889; married Sept. 24, 1911, to Stella Anderson, daughter of Joseph and Lizzie (Ellis) Anderson. Stella born Sept. 19, 1889.
Address: Johnsonville, Illinois.
Their four children:

1. Elberta Talbert, born June 30, 1912.

2. Dellas Talbert,
Born Aug. 6, 1914; married Oct. 24, 1936, to Dorothy Ward, daughter of Sylvester and Josie Burgess Ward. Position--works for General Motors in Willow Springs, Ill. Entire family belong to Logan St. Missionary Baptist Church; Dellas is president of his Sunday School Class and usher. Address: 8278 20th St., Mt. Vernon, Ill.
Their two sons:

a. Dale Lavon Talbert,
Born June 7, 1937; member of Ill. National Guard; married Oct. 25, 1960, to Helen Stevens, daughter of Willis and Helen Daily Stevens plays trombone.

b. Vickey Joe Talbert,
Born Aug. 27, 1941; married Feb. 11, 1962, to Sharon Bayer, daughter of Darwin and Wanda Lee Bayer; welder at H M's Industry; plays clarinet. Address: 815 S. 18th St., Mt. Vernon, Ill.

3. Eldon Talbert,
Born Oct. 12, 1916; married Aug. 25, 1937, to Louella Tibbs, daughter of Charley Tibbs and Gertie (Cates) Tibbs; farmer.
Address: Cisne, Ill.
They have five children:

a. Galen E. Talbert, born Feb. 19, 1938; died Feb. 23, 1938.

b. Lowell Ellis Talbert, born March 28, 1939; married March 10,1957 to Cynthia Mattox; oil field pumper for Kingwood Oil Co.
Address: Johnsonville, Ill.
Their two sons:

(1) Rickie Lee Talbert, born Sept. 23, 1958.

(2) Timothy Wayne Talbert, born April 11, 1961.

c. Jerry H. Talbert, born Feb. 7, 1942; garage mechanic.

d. Melvin Talbert, born Aug. 26, 1944.

e. Elaine Talbert, born Nov. 24, 1950.

4. Maxine Talbert,
Born Oct. 31, 1917; married Feb. 15, 1949, to C. E. Johnson, Pontiac, Ill. Their son:

a. Billy Lee Johnson, born Sept. 16, 1954.

D. Cora Talbert,
Born Sept. 16, 1894; married March 31, 1915, to Edward H. Vincel, son of George William Vincel. Edward, born Dec. 23, 1894; died Jan. 24,1958. Cora, member of Methodist Church and Sunday School teacher for years; Position--farmer and stock raiser.
Address: Johnsonville, Ill. She has three daughters:

1. Berthine Vincel,
   Born Jan. 27, 1918; married July 1, 1939, to Myrl Hale, farmer and stock raiser. Their two daughters:
   a. Deanne Hale, born Aug. 8, 1941.
   b. Donna Jeannine Hale, born Nov. 27, 1943; plays piano.

2. Louise Vincel,
   Born Feb. 26, 1920; married to Lyle Henson, farmer, Rivard, Ill. The three children:
   a. Richie Matchett, born Aug. 15, 1942; married Beverly Curry; has child Rickie Joe.
   b. Ia Donna Matchett, born Jan. 4, 1945.
   c. Vickie Matchett, born April 1, 1951.

3. Thelma Vincel,
   Born Feb. 8, 1924; married Aug. 30, 1941, to Leland Harrell, farmer and stock raiser, Cisne, Ill. Their two children:
   a. Connie Kay Harrell, married Sept. 22, 1961 to Terry Rutherford, Kings, Illinois.
   b. Gary Harrell

E. Bertha Ann Talbert,
Born July 24, 1901; died Dec. 2, 1916; buried at Bailey Cemetery.

IV. Francis Valentine Elbert Talbert,
Fourth son of Benjamin C. Talbert and Martha Ann Jane Drake Talbert, Born Sept. 25, 1861; died Apr. 4, 1939; married Apr. 9, 1891 to Cora M. Warren, daughter of William and Lidora (Stevens) Warren.
Cora--born Apr. 2, 1875; died July 30, 1932. Francis and Cora buried in Hopewell Cemetery near Wayne City, Illinois. Francis farmed his own land.
Their children are:

A.-M. L. Talbert,
Born June 15, 1892; died Sept. 9, 1895.

B.-A. C. Talbert,
Born Oct. 26, 1894; died Jan. 7, 1900.

C.-Infant son
Born and died Oct. 21, 1899

D.-Everett Oakley Talbert,
Born Dec. 6, 1896; married May 5, 1920, to Elsie Naomi Weaver, daughter of George and Sarah Little Weaver; farmers of their own land.
Address: Sims, Ill. Their children:

1. Glen Weaver Talbert,
Born March 22, 1921; married Nov. 19, 1949, to Dorothy Jean Shelton, daughter of Fred O. and Fern Barringer Shelton of Wayne City, Ill.
Glen served 31 months in the Air Force during World War II, from Sept. 1943 to March, 1946. For five years he worked as sheet metal assembler and instruction in aircraft. For ten years he has been self-employed in farming.
Active members of Wayne City Methodist Church; Glen, a trustee.
Address: Sims, Ill.
Their three children:
a. Deborah Annette Talbert, born Feb. 25, 1951.
b. David Glen Talbert, born Dec. 29, 1952
c. Philip Lee Talbert, born Jan. 17, 1955.

2. Wilma June Talbert,
Born June 14, 1925; married Oct. 18, 1944, to Veryl Richardson Vest, son of Mr. and Mrs. George Vest of Orchardsville, Ill.; members of First Christian Church of Fairfield.
Address: 409 E. Curry, Fairfield, Illinois.
They have two children:
a. Janet Sue Vest, born Jan. 13, 1946.
b. Ronald Gene Vest, born April 18, 1949.

E. Sanford Russell Talbert,
Born Sept. 28, 1898; married Feb. 10, 1921, to Mattie Harris, daughter of Raymond and Margaret (Davis) Harris. Members of Sims General Baptist Church; Farmer. Address: Sims, Ill. Their children:

1. Vernell Talbert,
Born Jan. 7, 1926; married June 14, 1941, to Fay C. Wood, who served in the Army in World War II; now production foreman for Texaco Oil Co; members of Watonga Christian Church.
Address: Box 271 Watonga, Oklahoma
Their son:
a. Welby Wood, born Jan. 16, 1942; attends college in Durant, Okla., and works as assistant sports editor on "Durant Daily Democrat"; member of Baptist Church.

2. Joyce Talbert,
Born Aug. 26, 1928; married May 25, 1947, to Robert D. Wood, who served in army in World War II and now drives oil truck for Ashland Oil Company. Members of Woodlawn Christian Church and Sunday School teachers. Address: Woodlawn, Ill. They have two children:

a. Cheryl Gwynn Wood, born June 7, 1948.
b. Rondel Kevin Wood, born Jan. 24, 1950.

3. Gaylon Lynn Talbert
and
4. Laylon Leon Talbert, twins,
Born April 25, 1932; died at birth; buried at Hopewell Cemetery.

F. Herbert Euil Talbert,
Born May 25, 1903; married Feb. 20, 1923, to Mauda Belle Spriggs, born April 15, 1902. Members of Union Star General Baptist Church; Position--Machinist Texaco, Inc. Address: Wayne City, Ill.

1. Freda Mae Talbert,
Born Aug. 20, 1923; married Feb. 1944, to Philip Russell Foley, born Feb. 12, 1916. Philip, filling station manager.
Address: 4826 Forrest Hill Road, Rockford, Ill.
They have two children:
a. Philip Russel Foley, Jr., born Nov. 2, 1944; married Feb. 16, 1962, to Wanda Worden. Philip--gas station attendant.
b. Walter Allen Foley, born Dec. 23, 1949.

2. Doris Rae Talbert,
Born May 25, 1926; married Oct. 4, 1946, to James Eldon Fenton, born March 16, 1923, in service in Navy 1946, now partsman for Wayne Co. Implement Co. Doris and James are members of Hopewell Methodist Church. James is S.S. superintendent; Doris, a teacher; the entire family singers. Address: Sims, Ill.
They have four sons:
a. James Leon Fenton, born Dec. 13, 1947.
b. Marvin LaVon Fenton, born Jan. 12, 1950.
c. Herbert Alan Fenton, born July 8, 1956.
d. David Ra Gene Fenton, born May 16, 1959.

3. Jessie Colleen Talbert,
Born Feb. 1, 1930; married March 1, 1946, to Talph Stone Jr., born May 2, 1925. Makes seat covers; mechanic. Address: Fairfield, Ill.
They have three children:
a. Linda Lee Stone, born Sept. 3, 1946.
b. Diana Lynn Stone, born May 31, 1950.
c. Ralph Edward Stone, born July 18, 1956.

G. Mary Maud Talbert,
Born July 15, 1906; married Oct. 29, 1924, to James Edwin Scott.
Mary, James, children, and grandchildren all belong to Methodist Church
Address: 2064 Santa Ame Canyon Rd., Anaheim, California.
They have four children and six grandchildren.

1. James Clifford Scott, born Dec. 9, 1929; married Oct. 21, 1950, to Susie Mae Billington; was in Air Force; now working at Navy Electronic Lab. Their children:
a. Penny Sue Scott, born Aug. 5, 1951.
b. Bruce Robert Scott,born Feb. 24, 1953.
c. Twin baby son died at birth, Feb. 24, 1953.
d. Bradford Dwayne Scott, born Aug. 25, 1957.
2. Delorse Scott, born Dec. 24, 1931; died March 1935.

3. Patricia Mary Scott, born July 16, 1938; married June 15, 1958, to Harold Pulaski. They have two children:
a. Robert Scott Pulaski, born March 11, 1959.
b. Craig James Pulaski, born Dec. 4, 1960.

4. Bradford Scott, born July 29, 1944.

V. Austin Wakefield Talbert, fifth son of Benjamin C. Talbert and Martha Ann Drake Talbert, born July 28, 1864; died Feb. 10, 1949; married 1888 to Eva Manahan, who died in 1900; both buried in Hopewell Cemetery.

Austin owned 360 acre farm near Wayne City. Austin and Eva had four children Cloyd, Frank, Wakefield, and Mary Marie.

A. Cloyd Talbert,
Born Feb. 7, 1891; married Sept. 10, 1916, to Buena Duckworth, daughter of Henry and Minnie Fisher Duckworth; Cloyd, farmer; Buena, teacher for 16½ years; active members of Methodist Church; Buena, pres. of W.S.C.S.
Their five children and families:

1. Venita Talbert, born Aug. 28, 1917; married Oct. 19, 1935, to Glen Loyd, a railroad worker; live at Walnut Hill, Ill. They have three children:
   a. Billy Gene Loyd, born Apr. 16, 1940; now in Air Corps.
   b. Nancy Ann Loyd, born July 1, 1947.
   c. Larry Glen Loyd, born Sept. 3, 1950.

2. Minnie Talbert, born Feb. 15, 1920; died Sept. 27, 1952 (hit by car when she was crossing the street in Phoenix); married April 1938 to Cloyd Trask. They had a son:
   a. Allen Forrest Trask, born Feb. 28, 1939; married June 1959 to Janice; machinist in Phoenix. He has two sons:
      (1) Robert Dwight Trask, born June 8, 1960.
      (2) David Allen Trask, born Sept. 5, 1961.

   Minnie divorced from Cloyd in 1941 and married Herbert Hakola in 1945.

3. Charles Robert Talbert, born Sept. 11, 1924; married to Mary Richards, Charles was in Navy; now a farmer. Address: Wayne City, Illinois.
   They have six children:
   a. Patricia Ann Talbert, born Feb. 26, 1948.
   b. Ronnie Lee Talbert, born March 11, 1950.
   c. Sandra Kay Talbert, born Dec. 31, 1952.
   d. Gary Wayne Talbert, born July 7, 1954.
   e. Bobbie Lynn Talbert, born March 27, 1957.
   f. Ricky Dale Talbert, born May 2, 1959.

4. James Dwight Talbert, born Nov. 6, 1930; served in Navy; married Oct. 1955 to Joy Drew; address: Chandler, Arizona.
   They have one son:
   a. David Dwight Talbert, born Sept. 5, 1956.

5. Marjorie Lea Talbert, born July 13, 1933; married March 8, 1952, to Kermit Braddock, school principal at Johnsonville, Ill.
   They have three children:
   a. Teresa Braddock, born June 4, 1953.
   b. Mickey Dee Braddock, born Sept. 21, 1956.
   c. Timothy Edward Braddock, born July 18, 1960.

B. James Franklin Talbert,
Born Oct. 26, 1892; married March 3, 1918, to Mabel Florence Legg, born Apr. 30, 1896; died July 7, 1948. Frank served in Military Police in World War I active member of Hopewell Methodist Church--as assistant Supt. of S.S. and teacher; farmer of own land near Wayne City, Ill. They have three sons:

1. Herman Dale Talbert, born Jan. 20, 1920; married Nov. 19, 1940, to Easter Marie Taylor, who was born Apr. 4, 1920; in U.S. Army in World War II in England as X-ray operator and MP; pastor of Methodist Church 1939-41; active now in Baptist at Peoria; now clerk for Caterpillar Co., lives at 2019 N.E. Jefferson, Peoria, Ill.
   They have five children:
   a. Gerald Dale Talbert, born Aug. 8, 1942, in U.S. Army (1961-64 term), now in Germany.

b. Alice Carol Talbert, born Jan. 29, 1944.
c. Cary Dean Talbert, born Sept. 7, 1950.
d. Robin Linn Talbert, born June 21, 1952.
e. Lavone Talbert, born June 12, 1955.

2. Harold Elmo Talbert, born Jan. 19, 1922; married May 18, 1946, to Alene Louise Baker; U.S. Army World War II, as truck driver in France, Germany, Czechslovakia, and Japan; now a carpenter in Bluford, Ill.
They have one son:
a. Harold Eugene Talbert, born Nov. 3, 1950.

3. Theodore Austin Talbert, born Jan. 24, 1924; married May 24, 1948, to Emma Marie Shewmake; active in Methodist Church; works for railroad at Wayne City. They have two children:
a. William James Talbert, born Sept. 20, 1949.
b. Betty Jane Talbert, born March 25, 1952.

C. Wakefield Talbert,
Born July 29, 1894; married Aug. 31, 1914, to Eulalia Feather, daughter of Jasper J. Feather and Sarah (Staton) Feather; active members of St. John Methodist; Wakefield, trustee, and Eulalia, pianist and organist; retailers of lumber at Maryville. Address: 225 Coventry Place, Edwardsville, Ill.
They have three children:
1. Olin Jewell Talbert, born Aug. 21, 1915; commercial training; employee of Famous Barr.

2. Howard A. Talbert, born Oct. 9, 1920; deceased.

3. Barbara Lee Talbert, born Oct. 2, 1930; Bachelor of Arts degree from Denver University; teacher for four years in Denver, Colo. and Edwardsville Ill.; married May 7, 1955, to Dean Martin, C.P.A. for Kennicott Copper in Salt Lake City; active in Methodist Church.
Address: 2934 Desa Drive, Salt Lake City 17, Utah. They have two sons:
a. Dean Peter Martin, born Dec. 28, 1955.
b. Jeffrey Talbert Martin, born Feb. 1, 1957.

D. Mary Marie Talbert,
Born 1897; died 1898

After the death of Eva Manahan Talbert in 1900, Austin married Jan. 3, 1905, to Ella Fraim, who was born April 19, 1875, died Feb. 12, 1956; buried in Hopewell Cemetery.
They had three sons and one daughter:

E. Kenneth Edward Talbert,
Born March 29, 1907 (Good Friday); active members of R.L.D.S.--as deacon.
Son by first marriage:
1. Charles Edward Talbert, born Sept. 16, 1928; TV and radio man; address-1012 Epworth, Fairfield, Ill.
Charles's three children by first marriage:
a. Thelma Ann Talbert, born Aug. 7, 1949.
b. Steve Edward Talbert, born Nov. 23, 1950.
c. Wilma Ann Talbert, killed in accident in 1956, when five years old.

Charles Edward Talbert 2nd marriage to Helen Bernice Thomason, who was born Feb. 5, 1935. They have two children:
d. LaDonna Kaye Talbert, born Oct. 6, 1954.
e. Larry Laverne Talbert, born Aug. 26, 1955

Kenneth Edward Talbert married Dec. 25, 1943, to Gladys Daniels, born 1908. They have a son:

2. Gene Kaye Talbert, born Sept. 23, 1945; plays clarinet in high school ban-

F. Vernon Talbert,
Born 1909; married to Evelyn _____.
Address: 1212 Lynfield Pl., St. Louis 15, Mo. They have two children:
1. Beverly Ann Talbert, born 1940; married to Charles (Buddy) Earl.
   They have two children:
   a. Cindy Lou Earl, born July 1959.
   b. Debra Ann Earl, born Aug. 1960.
2. Gerald LaVern Talbert, born Jan. 19, 1942

G. Louis Oliver Talbert, born Jan. 30, 1911; married Jan. 24, 1936, to Lola Mae Butler, daughter of Francis Marion Butler and Sarah Naomi (Darr) Butler; active members of Hopewell Methodist Church--Louis, trustee and lay leader, and Mae, treasurer of the church; Louis, farmer of own land.
They adopted two girls April 4, 1962, from Carbondale Adoption Agency:
1. Diane Kaye Talbert, born March 24, 1954.
2. Jeanette Pamela Talbert, born July 4, 1956.

H. Louella Talbert,
Born May 2, 1913; married Sept. 14, 1932, to Noah Chapman; member of Christian Church. They had one son:
1. Bernard Ellis Chapman, born Aug. 14, 1933; married Sept. 5, 1933; to Mabel Davis of Mulkeytown, Ill.; members of Christian Church, Bernard a deacon; Bernard has B.S. Degree from S.I.U.; accountant in St. Louis.
   They have three children:
   a. Melody Ann Chapman, born June 30, 1955.
   b. Bernard Ellis Chapman,Jr., born Jan. 28, 1957.
   c. Robyn Lynn Chapman, born Jan. 17, 1962.

Louella married Oct. 8, 1960, to Chester F. Newby, son of Lorin and Elsie Craven Newby of Mill Schools, Ill. Chester has Master's Degree in Business Administration from S.I.U.; in army in World War II; now Illinois State adjutant of the American Legion. Address: Hilltop Mobile Home 31, R 2, Bloomington, Ill.

SUMMARY BY GENERATIONS

RELIGION: [1]John Drake was probably a Protestant because he leased land from Lord Lord Russell, who had been granted land taken from monasteries. Many records give information that [2]Edmund Drake was such a staunch Protestant that he and his family had to flee for their lives when Catholic Mary came to the throne. When the Protestant Elizabeth came to the throne, Edmond became Vicar of Upchurch. Edmund wills his Bible to [3]Thomas. Sir Francis was very religious with prayers on his ship, his coat of arms show his religious feeling as well as his will.

The wills of succeeding generations state the religious beliefs. Joseph wills the family Bible to our ancestor, Rev. Bamphylde Drake, Episcopal rector of Farway, Devon.

All the Drakes were staunch members of the Church of England or Established Church. Albrittain Drake was converted to the Methodist and became an active member in North Carolina. He started the first Methodist group in his area in Kentucky. Two of his sons--Silas and Benjamin M., converted in meeting by Peter Cartwright, became Methodist ministers.

Many of the Drake descendants today are Methodist.

EDUCATION: Edmund had enough education to teach his two sons--Francis, whose letters were clean, and well-expressed and Thomas, who wrote fluently and kept accounts for Royal Navy. Thomas's son--Sir Francis (our ancestor), attended Oxford and studied law at Lincoln Inn. Francis's youngest and fifth son Joseph (our ancestor), studied at Oxford. Francis and the four older sons were members (Burke's Peerage). Rev. Bamphylde was educated for ministry. I have no information about Francis and James, but Albrittain quit school to volunteer. Albrittain's sons were educated--one was outstanding minister and President of Elizabeth Academy; another, a well-known lawyer in Indiana, a colonel in Mexican War, later a general, and our ancestor, Silas, was well-read.

Martha Ann's five sons did not have opportunity for much education but were well-read. Many of her descendants are college and university graduates or are now in college. Many of Drake descendants are teachers.

LAND: John leased land; Edmund farmed with his father, John. Thomas inherited Buckland Monachorum from Adm. Sir Francis and it stayed in family until Joseph sold the land. Francis had 2,000 acres in North Carolina. James's, Albrittain's and Silas's wills tell about the land they owned. Martha Ann and Benjamin Talbert owned land near Wayne City.

All of the present generations recall the many acres of land that their five sons--John C., Benjamin C., Silas D., F.V.E., and A. W. Talbert owned with large two-story homes in Wayne County. Benjamin, A.W., and F.V.E. owned adjoining farms.

Many of their children and grandchildren are farmers of their own land.

ADDENDA FOR THE FAMILY OF BENJAMIN AND MARTHA ANN JANE DRAKE TALBERT, pp. 42-59
(with page and outline number for descendant)

p. 42. B. Bertha, daughter of Thomas Shreve and Martha A. (Brown) Shreve, born Nov. 5, 1880.
Silas Andrew Talbert died Dec. 17, 1962.

p. 43. B. 2. g. Loran A. Woolever married Dec. 19, 1962, to Sue Johnson, daughter of Logan and Sally Johnson.

B. 2. j. Barbara J. Woolever graduated from Fairfield High School in 1962.

B. 2. k. Ruth Woolever is a junior in Fairfield High School.

B. 2. l. Mary Frances Woolever, a freshman.

p. 43. B. 5. Nola Talbert was born in 1915, not 1916.

p. 44. C. 3. Lyndal Talbert Trotter address: Fairfield, Illinois.
a. William Vernon Trotter and Marjorie. Address: Cockeysville, Maryland, have daughter, Abigail Ann Trotter, born April 27,1961

p. 45. D. 1. a. Raymond and Nadine Talbert have a daughter Deborah Sue Talbert, born Aug 30, 1962.
1. e. Wayne and Donna Talbert have a son, Richard Wayne Talbert, born May 19, 1962.

p. 46. D. 3. a. Evan Lavern Pennington graduated from Garfield High School, Akron, Ohio.

p. 46. D. 4. Bonnie was employed and Stanley was and is now employed with Firestone Tire and Rubber Co. Bonnie taught Sunday School class for years; Stanley held offices of treasurer, trustee, steward, head usher, and Sunday school teacher of Cottage Grove Evangelical Congregational Church.

a. Stanley Davis, Jr., employed by Firestone at the age of 16 and in 1944 worked as supervisor at the aircraft; enlisted with U.S. Navy at 17; began basic training in Sampson, New York; transferred to Houston, Texas, and assigned to commission rocket ships; later to Orange, Texas, to work with destroyers. Stanley married Effie Naomi Gaskins of West Union, West Virginia, graduate of Doddridge County H. S. and student of music. Continued study three years with graduate of Chicago School of Music and five years with Earl Kelly, concert pianist, composer, and teacher at Akron University. Effie now active piano teacher and organist at her church. Stanley is superintendent of Intermediate Dept. of Sunday School, trustee of official board, president of church choir for three years, and member of music committee of Evangelical Congregational Church.
(1) Janice Lee Davis, born July 27, 1946 in Akron, Ohio, a junio at Green High School, expecting to make a career of music. She studies voice with Grace Reginald, an artist in her own right and teacher at Akron University; soloist in the Green High School Choir and member of girls' ensemble; soloist often at various churches and gatherings and duetst with her brother; student of piano for seven years, part of that time with Arthur Reginald, concert pianist and teacher at Akron University; a member of the Allegro Club, Jr. Division of the Tuesday Musical Club of Akron, with office of Special Events Chairman and on the Membership Committee; an active member of the "Youth for Christ" Club of Green High with office of talent co-ordinator; member of the Evangelical Congregational Church and secretary in the Intermediate Department of Sunday School; a member of the "Key Teen" group of th

church and chairman of devotions; seven years a girl scout, earning 19 badges and 7 year pin; recipient of the Citizenship Award and American Legion Award; volunteer at the Citizens Hospital; soloist in the Goodyear Musical Theatre in 1962; plans to enter Capitol University, Columbus, Ohio in 1965 to obtain a Degree in Music.

(2) Johnny Chris Davis, born May 27, 1947, in Akron, Ohio; a sophomore at Green High School; is bass solosit in the school choir and member of octet of boys; a member of the Evangelical Congregational Church and sings in the church choir; soloist for various churches and gatherings; duetist with his sister, chorister in the Primary Department of the Sunday School and a member of the "Key Teen" group of the church; a member of the Bible Study Club of Green High with office of treasurer; a member of the Allegro Club of Akron with office of Current Events; student of piano with Earl Kelly; winner of various talent contests with his piano solos; recipient of the Citizenship Award in school; in the Goodyear Musical Production in 1962; hobbies are music, books, and art; plans to study for Degree in Music and later become a teacher.

(3) Valerie Jane Davis, born Oct. 1, 1962 in Akron City Hospital. Baptized January 20, 1963.

b. Bonnie Rosella Davis and Raymond Pierce are graduates of Coventry High School and live at 3517 Dollar Drive. Their two children:
(1) Linda Jean Pierce, b. July 1, 1948, at Green Cross Hospital, Akron, Ohio. She plays the violin, attends Lockwood E.U.B. Church and is in the 9th grade at Erwine Junior High where she is the treasurer of the Booster Club. (1963)
(2) Kathleen Ann Pierce, born December 5, 1960 at City Hospital, Akron, Ohio.

p. 47. D. 9. a. Gary Russel Spicer and Cynthia have daughter Tondia Rene' Spicer, born in Belleville, Ill., July 12, 1962.

p. 48. II. B. 1. Clarence Samford is listed in the Who's Who in America for 1963; his son John Moss has legal addition of Clarence Douglas to his name.

Loyd Haven Samford married June 16, 1962 to June Chenoweth.

p. 50. II. B. 3. a. Leah Templeton was on Dean's list (scholastic honors) at Northwestern University.

b. Louise Templeton ranked as Ill. State Scholarship semi-finalist.

p. 51. II. D. 1. Patricia Diane (Johnson) and Carl O. Hoffee have a daughter, Susan Darlene Hoffee, born Sept. 5, 1962, in Springfield Hospital

p. 52. III. A. Change Myers to <u>Majors</u>.

p. 54. IV. D. 1. Glen Weaver and Dorothy Talbert have a daughter, Ruth Ann Talbert, born Nov. 2, 1962, at Fairfield Memorial Hospital.

E. 1. a. Welby Wood is now in the Air Force at Kessler Air Force Base, Biloxi, Mississippi.

p. 55. IV. F. 1. a. Philip Jr. and Wanda Foley have a son Philip Russell III, born Jan. 4, 1963, at Rockford, Ill.

p. 56. V. A. 1. Venita Talbert Loyd's son, Billy Gene Loyd, First Class Airman, was killed in an airplane crash near Spokane, Washington, Sept. 10, 1962. He was stationed at Ellsworth Airfield, S. D., as a mechanic on 52 Bombers and was being transferred to Spokane temporarily.

p. 56 V. A. 2. Minnie Talbert married Cloyd Crask, not Trask. Their son is Allen Forest Crask; his children, Robert Dwight Crask and David Allen Crask.

p. 58 V. H. 1. Bernard Ellis Chapman was married Sept. 5, 1953, not 1933. His son is Bernard Ellis Chapman II instead of Jr. Mill Schools should be Mill Schoals.

NUMBER OF DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA ANN JANE DRAKE TALBERT AND BENJAMIN TALBERT

9	Children (4 died in infancy)
32	Grandchildren
76	Great-grandchildren
161	Great-great-grandchildren
110	Great-great-great-grandchildren
388	Total Descendants (February 1963)

Tabulation by families with children.

I. John Campbell Talbert 1852-1929, 6 children (2 died in infancy)

II. Benjamin Craig Talbert, 6 children (Elmer died in infancy)

III. Silas Drake Talbert 1855-1944, 5 children (one died in infancy; Bertha Young

IV. Frances Valentine Elbert Talbert 1861-1939, 7 children (3 died at early age)

V. Austin Wakefield Talbert 1864-1949, 8children (1 died in infancy)

	Children	Grandchildren	Great-grandchildren
I. A. Oliver Talbert	8	12	18
B. Silas Talbert	7	27	29
C. Benjamin Talbert	4	11	7
D. John Talbert	12	25	42
II. B. Myrtle Samford	2	5	4
C. Joseph Talbert	4	4	-
D. Dessie Johnson	3	2	2
III. A. Elbert Talbert	4	8	2
B. Cora Vancil	3	7	3
IV. D. Oakley Talbert	2	6	-
E. Russell Talbert	4	3	-
F. Herbert Talbert	3	9	1
G. Mary Scott	4	6	-
V. A. Cloyd Talbert	5	16	2
B. Frank Talbert	3	8	-
C. Wakefield Talbert	3	2	-
E. Kenneth Talbert	2	5	-
F. Vernon Talbert	2	2	-
H. Louella Talbert	1	3	-
	76	161	110

3194